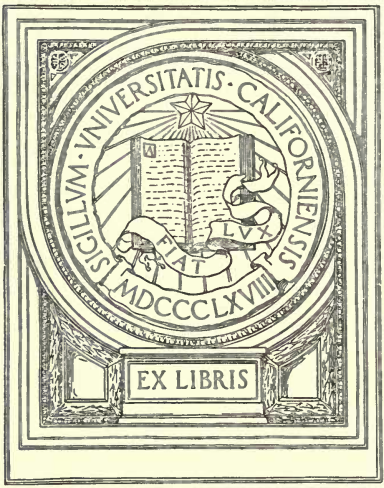
nia

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES



TRAVELS

THROUGH

FRANCE AND SPAIN,

IN THE

YEARS 1770 AND 1771.

IN WHICH IS PARTICULARLY MINUTED,

THE PRESENT STATE

OF

THOSE COUNTRIES,

RESPECTING THE

AGRICULTURE, POPULATION,

MANUFACTURES, COMMERCE,

THE ARTS, AND USEFUL UNDERTAKINGS.

By JOSEPH MARSHALL, Esq.

VOL. IV.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR G. CORRALL,

(Successor to the late Mr. GRIFFIN.)

No. 6, CATHERINE-STREET, STRAND.

MDCCLXXVI.

7234

S452
M35t
v.4

CONTENTS

OF

VOL. IV.

Travels through France.

CHAP. I.

Page.

Agriculture. Products. Improvement of Waſtes. Society of Agriculture at Metz. Exertions. State of Lorain. Manufactures. Decline. Preſent State. Obſervations. To Moyenare. Country. Beggars. Huſbandry. Miſerable Products. Prices of Labour. Eynville. Culture of Lucern. Luneville. Academy. Great Cheapneſs of Living. — — 1

CHAP. II.

Page.

Journey to Nancy. Verdun. Agriculture. Manufactures. Clermont. Farming. Enter Champagne. Vaſt Heaths. Great Improvements wrought by a French Farmer on the Waſtes. Excellent Management. Reflections. 46

CHAP. III.

Chalons. Common Huſbandry. Full Account of the famous Vineyards of Verzenay, &c. Expences, Produce, and Profit. Obſervations. Compariſon with common Huſbandry. 76

CHAP. IV.

The Vineyards of Sillery and Mailly. Low Profit by Vines. Rheims. Manufactures. St. Thiery. Vamom, Vineyards there. Corn Lands. Meadows. Eſpernay. Vineyards. Culture of Lucern. Great Profit. Experiments on Lucern. Laguay. 104

CHAP. V.

Page.

Paris. Information concerning the present State of France. Agriculture. Land Taxes. Revenue of France in 1770. *Manufactures. Commerce. Ships and Seamen. Navy. Present State. Army. General State of France.* — — — 131

CHAP. VI.

From Paris to Chartres. Agriculture. Orleans. Stock and Conduct of a French Farm. Effects of the French Government on the Country. Agriculture of the Province of Nivernois. Uncommon Improvement by Means of Potatoes and Lucern. Drill Husbandry. Account of Beaujelois. Curious Anecdote on the French Taxes. 168

CHAP. VII.

Page.

Extraordinary Hiſtory and Account of M. de la Place. His Improvements. Great Exertions. Viſited by the firſt Perſons in France. Admirable Syſtem of Life. Deſcription. Remarks. 230

CHAP. VIII.

Journey through Rovergne. Agriculture. Numerous Experiments of M. Preſaint. Deſcription of the Waſtes of Bourdeaux. Canal of Languedoc. Huſbandry around Mirepoix. Compariſon of the Agriculture of England and France. Deſcription of a ſingular Inſtitution for encouraging the Culture of Waſte Land in the Pyrennees. Great Improvements. — 285

Travels through Spain.

CHAP. IX.

Page.

Catalonia. Watered Meadows. Fertility. Surprising Cheapness of Living. Barcelona. High Degree of Cultivation. Vineyards. Olives. Tortosa. Beautiful Country. Quick Succession of Crops. State of Castile. Valencia. Management of Lands. Alicante. General Observations. — 355

CHAP. I.

Agriculture—Products—Improvement of Waſtes—Society of Agriculture at Metz—Exertions—State of Lorain—Manufactures—Decline—Preſent State—Obſervations—To Moyenare—Country—Beggars—Huſbandry—Miſerable Products—Prices of Labour—Eynville—Culture of Lucerne Luneville—Academy—Great Cheapneſs of Living.

I ENTERED Lorain the 10th of October 1770, at Sar Louis, in my way to Metz, taking the road of Boulay. The country is fine, but not well cultivated; the ſeaſon would not allow me to make the obſervations I wiſhed upon their corn culture, yet did the ſtubble ſeem to indicate pretty good crops. Incloſures there are none, except a few about the villages, and ſome of them were filled with turneps; the crops of which were ſo ſmall, that I was a little ſurpriſed on what their cattle could ſubſiſt in winter.

Stopping at Dreynborn, I made ſome enquiries after their modes of culture, and found that their greateſt attention was given to corn, which they threw into the method of preparing by a Summer's fallow for wheat; and after wheat they ſow *Bled de Mars*, that is, barley, generally, but ſometimes peaſe and oats: they were not intelligent enough to give me a good idea of their products per acre. As to cattle, they have very few, and make no complaints for want of more; which is, I think, every where a mark of bad management. There is much foreſt land on both ſides the road, yet it is not a tenth ſtocked with ſheep, oxen, cows, or horſes. Their culture and carriage is generally performed with oxen, the breed of which ſeem but indifferent. I obſerved ſome lands ploughing and ſowing to wheat; and on ſome ſandy tracts they were cultivating rye; the draft of the ploughs was every where four oxen. Upon enquiry among the peaſants, I did not find any great complaint of taxes; the reaſon of which I could not conjecture, for I had been informed the ſubſidies in Lorain were very heavy; unleſs it is owing to the juſtice or humanity

nity of the heads of this diſtrict. Among the various articles of intelligence, I received two circumſtances deſerving note: one was an inſtance of great fertility given to a field, by manuring it with a compoſt of white clay and black peat-earth mixed together, which was managed as follows:

1768. Manured on the fallow.
1769. Sown with wheat.
1770. Sown with barley.

And the products were, the wheat, 7 quarters per acre; and the barley ſuppoſed 8 quarters per acre *. The farmer deſigns next year to ſow it with peaſe; but this he could not do, if it were open: but being encloſed, he may practiſe what huſbandry he pleaſes. The other circumſtance to be mentioned is the particulars of the expence of keeping two yoke of oxen, as given me by theſe peaſants:

	l.	s.	d.
Summer food - - -	2	13	6
Forage - -	3	18	9
Repairs of harneſs -	0	2	7
Accidents - -	0	15	0
	7	9	10

* Throughout this volume, as in the former three, the weights, meaſures, and coins, are all reduced to Engliſh.

This appeared to me inconceivable; I could not conceive how four oxen could be wintered for ſo ſmall a ſum as 3l. 18s. 9d. but I found they turn them into the foreſt to chuſe during a part of the ſeaſon, that they may feed on the laſt ſhoots of the underwood.

From Boulau to Ury, the country is very agreeable; the river Nid branches through a rich, but not well cultivated, tract. Ury is well ſituated, on a fine plain, with a ridge of mountains to the north, and at a ſmall diſtance a foreſt to the ſouth. My deſign was to reach Metz by night; but, upon enquiry after my favourite ſubject, the landlord of the Golden Lion, a very indifferent inn at Ury, informed me, that he was himſelf ignorant of agriculture, but could recommend a farmer that could give my Honour all the information I could deſire: this intelligence determined me to ſleep at his inn, bad as it was. The peaſant was ſent for, and being arrived, he gave me the following account of the huſbandry of the neighbourhood of this town:

The ſoil upon the rivers is a moiſt good loam; at a diſtance from them it is ſtony,

yet

yet not unfertile;—the ſtones rather aſſiſt than prevent vegetation, which I ſtill think very ſurpriſing. Where-ever it is cultivated, the fields are open. I explained the advantages, as well as I could, of the Engliſh ſyſtem of incloſing; but my friend the Lorainer did not agree with me. "If," ſaid he, "our fields were all, as you ſay, "incloſed, they would many of them be ſo "wet, that our tillage would be interrupted. "At preſent the ſun and wind have a "free courſe over all our lands, and con-"ſequently dry them very ſoon. I have," added he, "three lands under the foreſt; "they are the worſt upon my farm, becauſe "the wetteſt: this is owing totally to the "neighbourhood of wood; but if all my "fields were interſected, as you ſay, with "hedges, my whole farm would be as bad, "and I ſhould be ruined." I then explained counter advantages, and the uſe of draining; but made no impreſſion: he perſiſted that open fields were much more advantageous to him than incloſures would be; and inſiſted, that no arrangement of his lands would yield him better than his old one, of 1. Fallow. 2. Wheat. 3. Barley.

Their products of wheat are, from one and an half to two and an half. What manure they raiſe is all laid on for this crop; and the very beſt management will not carry this product to more than three quarters. The farms are, in general, rented by tenants, ſome of whom pay their landlords in kind; a circumſtance I little expected to find an inſtance of ſo ſoon in France: the more general method, however, is, that of a pecuniary rent. As to leaſes, they have none, being all tenants at will. The vineyards are chiefly in the hands of the gentlemen, who moſtly live at Metz, and the people who cultivate them are in the worſt circumſtances of any in the country; the wine is but a poor vin-dupays, which anſwers nothing but their limited home-conſumption: the nett profit does not exceed 3l. 10s. an acre. The nett produce of wheat is reckoned 1l. 8s. per acre, or 14s. per annum: that of barley, 9s. of oats, 7s. 6d. and of peaſe about as much as barley. There are a few turneps, but miſerably cultivated; and ſome clover, but it is not ſown till the land is ſo exhauſted, that the farmer does not think it worth the

expence

expence of a fallow; conſequently the ſoil yields as much weeds as clover. From theſe circumſtances the reader will perceive, that the agriculture here is in general very bad: taxes are very irregular. Though Lorain is exempted from the great curſe of the French huſbandry, the arbitrary taille, yet is the provincial ſubſidy levied in a manner not much ſuperior to that tax. Every diſtrict receives the requiſition of the ſum which is to be paid by way of land-tax, and, inſtead of the intendant, their own magiſtrates aſſeſs the proportions; but for want of ſome ſuch rule as is followed in England, the farmers are almoſt as much oppreſſed as if they were in the hands of the intendants; not to ſpeak of the capitation, which is levied here with all the ſeverity of the French government. Theſe circumſtances, with the want of leaſes, would be ſufficient to keep down the induſtry of the people; yet is there another that oppreſſes them as much, which is the want of a market. The quantity of waſte land is very great, yet is the price of the farmer's product very low; ſo that, for want of exportation, which is prohibited, they could

not find a ſale for larger quantities of corn than they raiſe.

It was noon of the 11th, before I reached Metz, a place famous in hiſtory for ſeveral extraordinary circumſtances; but as the object of my travels is not cities and towns, ſieges and fortifications, &c. but the country, I ſhall omit what is to be found in ſo many books of travels, and purſue my enquiries into thoſe points which have hitherto been ſo much neglected. I had a letter of recommendation to M. de Montigny Rochè, a member of the Societè des Sciences & des Outs, eſtabliſhed at this city by Letters Patent. He received me with politeneſs, and being informed of the object of my enquiries, was very liberal of his aſſurances of procuring me the beſt intelligence. He preſently enlarged with many patriotic expreſſions in commendation of the abovementioned Society, of which he gave me the following account: The Duke de Belleiſle was the founder, in 1760; the annual revenue is about 200l. ſterling: they expend this income in giving a medal of gold of the Duke, as premiums, the value about fifteen guineas. The object of their encou-

ragement is principally agriculture; alſo commerce, and uſeful arts. They have given ſeveral medals to the improvers of waſte and barren tracts of land; alſo for improvements in the making their wines; particularly for a preſs of a new invention, ---alſo for the culture of flax and African millet. They likewiſe offered their medal for improvements in ſpinning and weaving, and likewiſe for the greateſt crops raiſed of wheat on given quantities of land. One of the moſt remarkable inſtances of their ſucceſs was in the caſe of one Piere de Laurete, a peaſant at St. Agnel, in the foreſt, who farms his own lands. This man improved a very poor ſandy tract of land, which never had yielded any valuable produce; and his progreſs, in as few words as I can give it, was as follows: with the permiſſion of the principal owners of the adjacent pariſhes, he incloſed it; (no great favour in ſo waſte and neglected a part of the country); this he did, by planting a hornbeam hedge around it, having firſt thrown up a ſmall parapet of the ſand. This hedge proſpered very much. His next buſineſs was to manure a part of his incloſure

ſure every year, till he had gone through the whole. This he did, by digging on the ſpot for a ſtiff loamy earth, approaching to clay, which he ſpread in large quantities on the ſurface, and then ploughed and ſowed it with buck wheat, getting fine crops, of from three quarters to four and a half, which nearly paid all the expences of the manuring. After the buck wheat, his method was to ſow rye upon one ploughing; and of this he got two quarters an acre; then he ploughed thrice, and took a crop of barley; the product about equal to that of the rye. After the barley, he ſowed turneps, which he uſed for feeding his cows, oxen, ſwine, and ſheep. M. Rochè could not inform me of his culture of this root; but his ſucceſs with it was reckoned very great, as it enabled him much to increaſe his ſtock of cattle. The turneps he followed with another crop of barley; and this has been the general method he has purſued throughout the improvement. The parts of it which were firſt manured begin to wear out, and the peaſant expects they will ſoon want a freſh ſupply of manure, as before; a circumſtance probably owing

to

to his ploughing ſo light a ſoil ſo often for arable crops. It would have been more prudent to have ſown clover, which is very well known in this country, which, ſtaying ſome years on the land, would have given it the due repoſe; a point of more conſequence to ſo light a ſoil than moſt others. This induſtrious peaſant had the offer of a pecuniary reward, inſtead of the gold medal of the Society; but he preferred the latter, hearing it was much valued by the gentry. An inſtance of the love of honour in the inferior claſs of people, which deſerves notice.

I converſed with M. de Rochè upon the political œconomy of Lorain ſince the death of King Staniſlaus; but not with that ſatisfaction I could have wiſhed; there was ſo much of the Frenchman in his accounts, that what he ſaid required good allowance. I had formerly, on other occaſions, found the propenſity to exaggeration amazingly greater in France than in any other country, which made me cautious on my entering the country a ſecond time. He aſſured me, that Lorain, in general, was in the moſt flouriſhing ſituation imaginable; that the

taxes

taxes were light, and adminiſtered with the moſt perfect equity; a circumſtance which I knew from other information to be abſolutely falſe; and I had before received accounts, that the people were diſcontented. The caſe is, they are, in this country, except on the Moſelle, in great want of commerce: that river being navigable, to Toul Nancy, and ſome other conſiderable places, and communicating with the Rhine, gives ſome trade to Metz, which animates the induſtry of that place, and its neighbourhood; but when you get out of reach of the river, there is a viſible deadneſs, an evident want of a quick market.

At Metz there are carried on ſome briſk manufactures of rattines, ſerges, and druggets: of theſe I made ſeveral enquiries, and found, that, ſince the peace of 1762, they had been much revived, but had not yet near recovered the proſperity they loſt by the war. The account they gave me of the deſtruction the ill ſucceſs of their country in the quarrel with England, brought on the manufactures of all this territory, I can eaſily believe, as I am clear the truth much exceeded any thing they would own.

They

They assured me that the weight of taxes was very great, and felt more than to the natural amount, by coming at a time when their market was every day destroying both abroad and at home. Their rattines they make principally for the home-consumption, many also of their serges, but their druggets were in general for exportation. The national poverty which arose from the war, destroyed much of their own consumption; for every man was soon forced to retrench every part of his expence, which fell heavy on all the manufactures of the kingdom; and within three years from the breaking out of the war, their great exportation was reduced to a very trifle, sent by the Rhine to Rotterdam. In this situation they were unable to pay their workmen, who, finding no employment, either starved with their families, enlisted in the army, or fled into Switzerland and the South of Germany, from whence none ever returned. In this manner great numbers were cut off; and from the best accounts I could gain, this part of France lost more men in this manner than she did by the war; and yet the drafts from the militia in all the frontier

provinces

provinces were greater than from the diſtant ones, on account of their vicinity, and eaſe of tranſports on the rivers to their army in Germany. The Frenchmen I converſed with on this point owned much more than they otherwiſe would; becauſe they had no occaſion to lay the fault on the King: his miſtreſs bore the whole blame; but La Pompadour was the object of execration; forgetting, that nothing could be laid to the fault of one without bearing ten times heavier on the other. Upon the concluſion of of the peace, a general joy ſpread through the manufacturers of this country, and eſpecially Metz, yet were not their miſeries healed; ſo many maſter-manufacturers were dead, removed, or gone into other ways of maintaining themſelves, that no vigour was to be ſeen in the new undertakings for a long time. The few that had ſtood all the ſhocks of the war, and had kept together a few workmen, were able to encreaſe them gradually; but for want of capital could do this but ſlowly. This aroſe not only from their own want of money, but that of all their cuſtomers; for, tho' the treaty of Paris ended the war, it did not end the accumulation

lation of taxes occaſioned by the war. The Government found it neceſſary to continue theſe; and the poverty of the people continued with them. Now, a people kept ſo poor with taxes, muſt be very bad cuſtomers to the manufacturers: nor did foreign trade revive ſo ſoon as they expected; for ſome of it was abſolutely deſtroyed, and ſome of it got into other channels. From all which circumſtances, I could eaſily believe one piece of information they gave me, that they have not at preſent half ſo good a trade as they had in the year 1756, nor make half ſo many goods; and yet they have been almoſt regularly riſing ever ſince: but they are ſtrongly impreſſed with the notion, and I believe it is a juſt one, that they never will regain the ground they loſt by the laſt war. A circumſtance, which, as an Engliſhman, I have reaſon to wiſh may be the caſe throughout all France, as I believe it is.

The 13th, in the morning, I left Metz, where I did not get all the information I wiſhed. I had a letter to Moyenvie, and was recommended to take the road by Merchingen, from being much pleaſanter: I

was

was alſo deſirous of ſeeing the romantic ſituation of the village of Techempſal in the Lake, and the little town of Dieuze. Leaving Metz, I paſſed a part of the foreſt, which is ſandy and very wild. Near the river Nid the country improves, and ſome cultivation appears, with a very fine range of meadows on the banks of the ſtream, which had a countenance that proved the fertility of the ſoil: in theſe meadows were ſome very fine cattle, much finer than I had ſeen ſince I entered France. The hanging grounds on the ſide of theſe meadows are very well cultivated under corn and vineyards; but the wine is bad, and the profit of an acre of vineyard does not exceed 2l. 3s. 6d. One circumſtance relative to them in this neighbourhood is obſervable; they are the property of peaſants, who poſſeſs a few acres, upon which they maintain their families, though very poorly. It is a culture in which the wife, ſons, daughters, brothers, ſiſters, nephews, and nieces, are all employed, in weeding, cleaning, digging, pruning, gathering, picking, paſſing, &c. and all are able to live, though in poverty. This gives the ground the appearance

pearance of being admirably cultivated, as indeed it is; for no other ſyſtem can ever come in competition with it. The people employed are very numerous, in proportion to the quantity of land; and, as they can find no other employment, the leaſt benefit they can do to the crop, upon their little freehold, is ſo much gain. The conſequence of this ſyſtem is, great population, excellent huſbandry, and much miſery among the lower claſſes; for the neceſſary conſequence of this great diviſion of employment on theſe little eſtates, is juſt giving the people an exiſtence, and nothing more; ſo that a bad ſeaſon, loſſes of any kind, or any failure, reduces many to miſery and begging. The convents ſupport them in ſuch caſes; but very many find no reſource but leaving the country, enliſting in the troops, or begging in the towns and highways. The misfortune is, that, upon a return of better ſeaſons, or better fortune, the people do not return to their induſtry; for once they have been ſupported in idleneſs, by charity, they will not return to work; and thus the whole nation ſuffers amazingly. This is as clearly the conſequence, as any

thing can be deduced, and as clearly flows from population and good husbandry. But, say many, how can two such excellent circumstances do mischief? It appears strange; but so it is. And it proves, that populousness may be destructive, whenever it goes beyond the amount of regular employment; and husbandry, no longer beneficial than when carried on upon a large scale, in order to carry the product of the earth in quantities to market, instead of raising no more than sufficient to feed and support the husbandman and his family. It is surprising to see these little proprietors, almost ruined by taxes, not extremely heavy, which is owing to the smallness of their property. It is difficult to devise a remedy for this evil, without edicts, that would be oppressive; yet some remedy, for the future, should certainly be thought of: it might be found, in preventing the future division of estates beyond a limited value.

I breakfasted at Berlise; the situation of which place, on a hill, is agreeable. It stands in the midst of an open corn country, without a hedge to be seen. In all these fields, the universal practice is, to fallow their

their lands three times for wheat; of which they get about two quarters an acre: if they manure, they have two and a half, or three. After the wheat, they ſow barley, and get but indifferent crops; and then their fallow again, as before. The peaſants pay about ſix ſhillings an acre for their arable land: it is ſo good in its nature, that it would let, in England, if incloſed, I ſhould ſuppoſe readily, at twenty. Yet the farmers here are very poor, and ſhew it in the appearance of every thing belonging to them. I ſaw them ſowing wheat in ſeveral tracts: they have a practice of ſteeping the ſeed in a ley made of poultry dung; they plough the land, and then harrow in the ſeed with harrows; the teeth of which are made of wood, to ſave iron; and, projecting from the frame on both ſides, they can turn the harrow, and wear up both.

From Berliſe, I took the road to Merchingen, through an almoſt continued corn field; the ſoil rich, and the roads very deep and bad: the peaſants were ſowing wheat; and, from the ſtubbles of the laſt year, I ſhould ſuppoſe the crop of wheat had been good;

but the barley ſtubbles had a bad appearance. The people were every where full of complaints of the badneſs of their crops, and they aſſured me the wheat was little better than the barley; nor had they ſeen a good crop for ſome years. They ſaid, if the ſeaſons continued ſo, they muſt die; for nobody could have any thing to eat. I aſked them, if the price was not proportioned to the badneſs of the crop; they replied, not by any means: and that the poor peaſants grew every year poorer and poorer; nor could they afford to cultivate their lands to any purpoſe. Here are ſome horſe-ploughs, but the horſes were not of an appearance that agreed with the richneſs of much of the country. Some of the farms here amounted to five hundred acres, yet were the occupiers in bad circumſtances; and the little towns I paſſed through, poor, and ſome of them almoſt uninhabited. I coaſted the little river Nid for ſome time, and near Brulauge there are ſome fine rich meadows. All this is a fine rich country, which, under a favourable government, with circumſtances favourable to huſbandry, would be very wealthy:

wealthy: yet the richneſs of the ſoil ſeems to have reduced the people to become indolent, rather than induſtrious.

One farmer I met with on the road, whoſe farm is at Thiecour, gave me the following deſcription of it, which I think well worth inſerting, as thoſe who are acquainted with the ſtate of huſbandry in England may compare the circumſtances: he has 432 acres; of which 416 are open field arable land, 16 are graſs incloſure, and he has liberty of turning what cattle he pleaſes upon ſome conſiderable commons near his farm; his houſe is a very good one; and for the whole of this he pays a rent of 147l. The land is, in general, good and loamy; all the arable is in the common management of his neighbours; that is, firſt making a ſummer fallow of three ploughings, upon which they ſow wheat. His product varies between two quarters and three and an half, but the latter only, in very favourable years: his manure he lays all on for wheat. Upon my aſking what increaſe of product that occaſioned, he replied, but little; in ſome years, none; but that he had uſed wood aſhes to better advantage; which, ſown

over the green wheat in ſpring, he thought much better than dung in Autumn. The latter is raiſed by his teams of oxen in the winter, while they are eating the ſtraw of the crop; of theſe he has thirty-two, alſo five cows, and about twenty young beaſts of different ſorts, which, through the Summer, are fed on the commons, and alſo part of the Winter, and, in the ſevereſt weather, are taken into the farm-yard. Beſides this ſtock, he has generally about two hundred ſheep, of a very indifferent ſmall kind. Theſe go the whole year on the commons, and are regularly folded on the wheat fallow; which manuring he finds much ſuperior to the dunging. Reſpecting the profit he makes by his cattle, he informed me, that a team of four oxen yielded a profit, by the year, of about 3l. excluſive of their food; ſo that he reckoned his ploughing to coſt him no more than the labour, the uſe of the plough, and that of the harneſs; whereas, if he uſed horſes, he ſhould loſe every year much by the decay of their value, inſtead of gaining by their growth. The ox teams he keeps two years, and then ſells them to the graziers on the rich meadows on the river

river Velonze, taking from his ſtock of young cattle freſh ones to ſupply their place. He further told me, that a cow yielded a product per annum, in milk, cheeſe, butter, and a calf, of about 2l. 10s.; but this ſmall amount muſt be owing to being poorly fed on the commons; and as to Winter, the farmer could ſpare but very little hay for them; ſince his ſixteen acres of graſs are poor land, and, when all mown, do not produce more than twelve cart-load of hay. He owned, that cows, upon the graſs-farms on the ſides of the rivers, yielded ſometimes more than double that ſum. The young cattle paid him no other profit than ſupplying his teams and his dairy; and even for this purpoſe he bought, annually, ſome weaned calves. His barley yields about two quarters and an half an acre, one year with another. His annual ſales amount to nearly the following particulars;

	£.
Wheat yields him about	440
Barley, ſold - - -	280
Cows, ſold from the dairy	10
Swine, ſold - - - -	20
Sheep - - -	15
Carried forward -	£. 765

Brought over, - - -		£. 765
And his general expences are,		
Rent - -	£. 147	
Taxes - -	180	
Labour - -	210	
Sundry expences	160	
		697
Remains for his profit - -		£. 68

This is beſides the poor living which he and his family gets out of the crops, &c.; and if, againſt this, he ſets the intereſt he pays for a part of his capital, the purchaſe of cloathes, and pocket-expences, it is evident, that he muſt always have but a feather between him and ruin. Nothing can ſupport a farmer in ſuch a ſituation, but uncommon good crops: the man was chearful, and did not ſeem to fear bad luck. But it is evident from hence, that agriculture can never raiſe its head in a country where ſuch a ſyſtem is purſued: for if this matter is conſidered in the light it ought to be, which is, in a national view, here are 432 acres of good land, and a right of commonage,

monage, yielding an annual produce of only 765l. tythe included, will not make it 40s. an acre. Now, I have been ſince informed, that ſuch land, in the open fields in England, and under a ſimilar management, reſpecting the arrangement of crops, would yield 3l. per acre: and, in the incloſed counties, 5l. an acre, by having a part in graſſes. What a prodigious loſs to the kingdom, therefore, is 3l. an acre from ill circumſtances. We may well ſuppoſe the Prince might take, without oppreſſion, more than he does now; but, in the conſequences of ſuch an increaſe of national wealth, he would take much more; for all the taxes of the ſtate would be amazingly more productive. But this is a doctrine which Princes will not underſtand, or at leaſt every day act as if they did not. Would they but conſider, that their own revenue depends abſolutely on the wealth of their ſubjects, and that, in proportion as the latter increaſes, the former muſt increaſe likewiſe, one would think they would be a little more tender of thoſe riches, from which their own ariſe. My friend, the farmer, who gave me the above information,

tion, pays 180l. in taxes, though his rent amounts only to 147l. Now, this ſum of 327l. might not be too great a rent for the farm in England, as I ſuppoſe it would not; but the miſchievous circumſtance is, the manner in which it is raiſed. It is not a regular rent for which the farmer agrees, and which is not exceeded, let him get ever ſuch crops, or ſhew whatever appearance of wealth he may; but, on the contrary, is an annual repartition by the officers of the diſtrict, who, though they are territorial magiſtrates, yet do they lay their aſſeſſment in an arbitrary manner, and judge more by appearances of wealth than they ought to do: beſides which, the capitation, which is a great proportion of the taxes, is laid, in all the provinces of France, in the ſame manner, and bears very heavy on the farmer. When I come into the provinces where the *taille* is raiſed, I have little doubt of meeting with yet greater reaſons for making ſimilar reflections.

This farmer further informed me, that the price of his labour runs after the following rates: A man, in Summer, 1s. a day, including harveſt, and alſo the vintage, in

in which the farmers pay more than common, though they have no vines; the reſt of the year, 9d. a day. A woman, in harveſt or vintage, 4d. a day; in Winter 3d. And girls and boys in proportion. A manſervant in the houſe, for work in huſbandry, has wages, 4l. a-year; and a maid-ſervant 2l. I am unacquainted with theſe rates in the cheap counties of England; but ſuppoſe they are no where equally low.

From Thiecour to Merchingen, is a rich vale of fine land; but the latter place ſtands upon a hill. This rich vale continues as far as Bechin, where a hilly country begins. Throughout the vale I had paſſed corn is predominant; and, in general, the peaſants ſeemed tolerably ſatisfied. This ariſes, partly from the farms being large, conſequently the people are not in ſuch extreme miſery, as where they have no more land than ſufficient to feed their families. Upon the ſides of the hills around Steinbach, I obſerved ſeveral vineyards, but they did not appear to be well conducted; nor was the vintage every where over; yet the labourers had not that feſtivity in their appearance, which is uſual among them at that ſeaſon. The produce

duce of an acre of thoſe vines does not uſually exceed 3l. or 4l.; the wine is but indifferent. One circumſtance, concerning the vine culture, deſerves attention here: the owners have corn lands beſides. When I mentioned manuring the latter, they replied, they laid on none; that their vines took up the whole. This is a moſt pernicious thing; for, if their huſbandry was ſuch as required dung, in order to be beneficial, all the effects would be deſtroyed for want of it. It can never be right, that a ſmall field or two, under vines, ſhould rob a whole farm of its dung: for then thoſe crops, that abſolutely demand it, could not be cultivated. Such, in many countries, are turneps, carrots, cabbages, potatoes, &c. But, in the ſyſtem which is here purſued, of fallowing for wheat, and then ſowing barley; they manage tools without it. If better arrangements were to be adopted, the vines muſt go without dung, or the farmer loſe much more than they are worth.

I purpoſed getting, by night, to Dieuze; but the badneſs of the roads detained us ſo much, that I found it abſolutely neceſſary to ſtop at the little village of Vergaville, where

where I took up my quarters in the houſe of a farmer, who, not being communicative, I did not learn much from him; but obſerved one thing in his practice, which, I ſuppoſe, muſt be excellent management. He had a great heap of clay, mixed with dung, lying near his houſe; and on this he was very ſtrict in making every one in his family do their neceſſities; which, in a country where temples to Cloacina do not abound, is an excellent cuſtom; freſh earth was added every now and then, as alſo the ſweepings of the yards; and the old peaſant ſeemed pleaſed at the thought of making the heap as large and as rich as poſſible. This is an example which ſhould every where be followed; for it is remarkable, that, where-ever I have made enquiries concerning compoſts, all huſbandmen have united in praiſe of them; and ſeem to think a mixture, from the mere circumſtance of being a mixture, much better than ſimple dung.

I got to Dieuze the 14th, at breakfaſt; where I had two objects in particular to examine, the Lake in the neighbourhood, and the Salt Works: the latter rank, I apprehend

prehend, among the moſt conſiderable in the whole kingdom of France. They yield a revenue of near 200,000l. a year: there are very many hands employed in them; ſo that they form an excellent market to all the huſbandry of the neighbouring country. As to the methods purſued in making the ſalt, they are too well known to need deſcribing: nor are they different from what is in practice in other countries. The ſituation of Dieuze is very agreeable: in a beautiful vale, between ridges of hills, that are partly cultivated, and opening to the Lake, which is a beautiful piece of water. At Dieuze I took a boat, rowed by two men, for the village of Techempſal, which is ſituated on a ſmall iſland, very beautifully; but the views are not ſo fine as I was given to expect, for want of the hills hanging immediately to the Lakes; whereas here is a breadth of flat land before the lands begin to riſe. To perſons uſed only to the views in flat countries, there are ſeveral points around this Lake that will pleaſe them; but having ſeen the ſtupendous wonders of Sweden, this made little impreſſion on me. I ſpent that day in the boat, dining in

it,

it, upon very fine trout, freſh from the Lake.

The 15th, I ſet out from Dieuze, for Moyenvie, paſſing through Marſal. All this country is a level, fertile, plain, in general covered with corn fields; and here and there I obſerved ſome incloſures. At the former of theſe places I ſent a letter from the inn to Monſ. de Rennè, who, in return, waited on me, and invited me very genteely to his houſe. I accepted it for a dinner. I found he enjoyed a little office under the Government; the letter I had ſent, informed him, that the bearer was an Engliſh gentleman, travelling for his amuſement, who would be much obliged to him for information, relative to the practice of agriculture in the rich plains between Moyenvie and Lunneville. I found it was the buſineſs of his office to ride pretty much about the country; and, from his converſation, I preſently found, that he had made many obſervations on the culture of the neighbouring territories. He was obliging enough to aſſure me, that he would anſwer all my enquiries, as far as he was able; and, from his

his anſwers, I collected the following particulars:

The extenſive vale, from Dieuze to Mouen and Nancy, by Eynville and Lunneville, is, in general, a corn country, with a good many incloſures, near towns and villages; but otherwiſe conſiſting of open fields, wherein the farmers are tied down in their culture to the common management of their neighbours about Moyenvie; this is, fallowing for wheat, then ſowing barley, and then fallow again; in which method wheat yields uſually two quarters and a half an acre, and barley about two: rents are, from 7s. to 11s. an acre, but rarely more than 9s. or 10s. The farms are ſmall, and the farmers in very mean circumſtances. In the diſtricts of Ley and Moncour, their mode is different, and reckoned much more ſucceſsful: it is, fallowing for wheat, then taking barley, then beans, and, laſtly, oats; after which they fallow again: the land is the ſame, but the crops are better, and the farmers richer. This muſt be owing to having four crops to a fallow inſtead of but two; the products of

of wheat, two quarters and a half; barley, two; beans, three; and oats, four. They give no culture to their beans. The tythe is every where taken in kind; which, with taxes, and the *corvie*, are very oppreſſive to the farmers. M. Rennè thinks, that, in theſe diſtricts, they do not make more than 6 or 8 per cent. intereſt for their money; that is, for all the ſums they employ on their farms; but good farmers will make 10, and a few, ſomething more: yet they ſeldom get rich. They are principally tenants at will, and therefore have no inducement to work any great improvements, had they the money. As to cattle, they keep none, but what is connected with their teams, which are all oxen; a draught they much prefer to that of horſes. The largeſt farms are found about La Garde and Blanken, where each farmer has a tract of waſte land, on which he keeps ſheep and young cattle. Their flocks, ſome of them riſe to five, or ſix hundred; the whole benefit of which is, the fold and the wool. The wool of one ſheep is valued at about 8d. to 1s. The ſort is coarſe. Manuring by the fold they prefer to any other ſort. At

Arracour, there are ſome men who have made a conſiderable profit by ſowing buck wheat on ſandy loams, and not taking the crop, but ploughing it in as a manure for wheat. This is in incloſures, where the right of commonage does not commence till the laſt day of Auguſt, of the fallow years; before which they turn in the buck wheat, where it rots and ferments, and thereby prepares well for the wheat ſeed. In this method they get three, and ſometimes three and an half, quarters an acre, which exceeds the common crops.

This was the principal intelligence I gained from M. Rennè. I took my leave of him in the afternoon, and reached Eynville that night. An agreeable little town, ſituated in the midſt of this fertile plain: and quitting it next morning, the 16th, for Lunneville, I remarked ſeveral incloſures as I paſſed, for a few miles, which ſeemed to have the remains of a graſs-crop I did not readily know; but, on enquiring, found they were lucern fields. The farmers here keep the few incloſed fields they have, as conſtantly under lucern as they can. Their method of conducting it ſeems

very

very ſenſible. Firſt, they fallow the ground with great care, giving five or ſix ploughings; whereas for wheat, they do not give more than three. At each ploughing, perſons follow the plough, women and children generally, who pick up all the roots of weeds they ſee. They alſo harrow the land three times, picking, in the ſame manner, after the harrows. Theſe operations are finiſhed in October; after which they dig cuts in the wet or flat parts of the land, to prevent the water ſtanding; and thus it is left for the winter. In the following Spring, they plough it twice more, which is generally ſufficient to get it to a great degree of firmneſs: then they ſow barley and lucern ſeed together, taking care, that, from the ſmallneſs of the quantity of the barley ſeed, the plants ſhall not ſtand too thick to injure the young lucern. This crop of barley is managed in the common manner, and yields ſeven or eight quarters an acre. Upon my obſerving, that ſuch a produce much exceeded the common barley crops, they replied, their barley, after wheat, did not amount to more than two and a half, or three quarters; but the

preparation for lucern cauſed a crop ſo much greater. I remarked, that it would anſwer to them always to give a ſimilar preparation for barley. To this they would not aſſent; but I believe it owing to their not having ſubſtance enough to extend ſo good a plan of cultivation, from a few incloſures to their whole farm; for they did not give me any ſatisfactory reaſons, though they ſeemed ſenſible enough. This is a freſh inſtance of the evils that accrue to the nation, from keeping the peaſants poor. But, to return to the lucern.

When the barley is carried from the field, they manure it over as well as they are able. Their ſtable dung they ſpread long and freſh; alſo ſtraw half rotten; the aſhes they make in their houſes; and the compoſt they are careful to raiſe, of earth, and other matters, for ſome time before. This they reckon the beſt time for manuring lucern; becauſe, after it is older, the ground is ſo bound together, by its growth, that the manure cannot act ſo well. It is not in perfection till the third year; after which, for ten or twelve more, and ſometimes longer, it yields very fine crops. They make

it

it a rule never to turn any cattle into it, except in Autumn, for the laſt growth, which does not riſe high enough to anſwer mowing; all the reſt is mown, and carried to the ſtables, the houſes for cows and other cattle, and the ſtyes for ſwine. They find all theſe cattle thrive better upon it than upon any other food. It yields four crops every Summer; and an acre of it ſuffices for keeping four or five working oxen, from April to September, both incluſive. One farmer here has ſeven acres of it, upon which he uſually feeds ſixteen working oxen, one hundred ſheep, two horſes, ſix cows, five young beaſts, and ſix and twenty head of ſwine: and his way of giving the lucern, to ſave trouble, is, to confine all this cattle promiſcuouſly to a large pen, that is paled in, and the lucern is given twice a day, in racks; the great cattle dropping enough for the ſheep and ſwine. This pen he litters with ſtraw, and now and then ſpreads ſand about it to imbibe the urine; a plan that ſeems very rational. But I objected, that ſuch a mixture of cattle muſt be injurious to the ſheep, and ſometimes to the reſt. He replied, very rarely: that the accidents

which now and then might happen, were far more than recompenſed by the great ſaving of trouble in reſpect of feeding. And another circumſtance, which was of particular conſequence: the goodneſs of the manure thus made, which ſo much exceeded what is commonly raiſed, that the farmer attributed the ſuperiority to the mixture of dungs, which may probably be the caſe. This man aſſured me, that an acre of lucern, managed in the abovementioned manner, yields a greater nett profit than three acres of the beſt land. When weeds begin to ariſe among it, they eradicate them with an inſtrument, having a ſpade-handle, and ſomething like three prongs; which operation is repeated as often as any root-weeds are ſeen. Reſpecting the effect of the lucern on the cattle, it much exceeds, he thought, that of other graſs; the oxen performed their work well on it, the cows give plenty of good milk, the calves thrive, the ſheep do very well, and the ſwine perfectly fatten on it, without any other food. All theſe are very important circumſtances; and when it is conſidered, that the plan is almoſt unknown in England, I ſhould ſuppoſe it

muſt be an object extremely deſerving the attention of the curious in agriculture and natural hiſtory.

Finding they made ſo good a profit by lucern, I aſked this farmer why they did not ſpread the culture of it, and ſow it by agreement in ſome part of the common fields. He replied, he ſhould be glad to do it; but never propoſed it, as he was certain the ſcheme would be rejected among ſo many as muſt agree to it. Upon my aſking him, if he ſhould not be glad to have more incloſure, he ſaid, "Aye, ſure, Sir." "What "would you then do," returned I. "I "would ſow more lucern," replied he, "and ſow clover, as they do in Flanders." He had ſerved there in the years 1745 and 1746, and, when he returned, would, he ſaid, have introduced ſeveral methods he ſaw there, but none of his neighbours would allow it. Upon my queſtioning him concerning the profit of farming in this country, he ſaid, that a man, who had, in ſtock, money, &c. 1000l. would be able to feed and ſupport a family, and lay up about 10l. a year. On my obſerving, that this ſeemed to be very little, he replied,

that many could not do that. But, from his expreſſions, I judged, that he included others, who had not ſo much as 10col. And I found that they calculated 1000l. to be ſufficient to ſtock ſix hundred acres of land; which muſt be much more than the farmers in England would think of taking with ſuch a ſum.

Leaving theſe intelligent people, I ſet forward for Lunneville, where I expected to be well entertained in many reſpects, having been aſſured it was the moſt agreeable reſidence, for a ſtranger, in all Lorain: but I was greatly diſappointed. The death of King Staniſlaus, who uſed to reſide here a part of the year, and the reſt at Nancy, and kept a court, which much enlivened the place, has rendered it, ſo far from being agreeable, that it is quite melancholy. The people, who remember better days, complain highly. While Lorain had a ſovereign of its own, the academy alone would have rendered a ſmall place flouriſhing, being greatly reſorted to by foreigners; but it has, ſince that, fallen much, and is quite in decay, compared to what it was. But, in theſe remarks, I mean, that Lunneville is not the

place

place it was for travellers to be much entertained. It is now a moſt eligible place for thoſe to live at who want a cheap and private retirement. I was there two days; and, in examining the place, I could have hired a very good houſe, of five large rooms on a floor, a garden of half an acre, an orchard well planted, and a ſmall vineyard, for 15l. a year; and of that rent, the ſale of fruit, beyond what a family could conſume, would generally pay 4l. or 5l. of it, and the tenant to be at no other expence than mere rent. Nor is houſe-rent the only thing cheap here: ſervants are to be had for ſurpriſing low wages, and proviſions are cheap; bread about the price it is in England, or ſomething cheaper: beef, which is excellent, 2d. halfpenny and 2d. per pound; mutton, which is not ſo good, 2d.; veal, 2d.; game, very cheap; and river fiſh, middling. With all theſe circumſtances, it is evident a family might live here upon 200l. a year, as well as in England on 600l. With this, the place is clean, and the people very ſociable and civil to ſtrangers, and the country round it fine. The cheapneſs of living in ſome parts

of

of France cannot well be thought of, without ſome reflections ariſing on the compariſon with England, which is ſo much dearer; yet it is a certain fact, that more foreigners reſort to England than to France. Is not this ſurpriſing? It cannot be the liberty of England that attracts low people: they are no judges of it. Great numbers of Frenchmen, in the loweſt circumſtances, go to England; moſt certainly not on account of the government: they do not philoſophize enough for that. I can attribute it to nothing but national wealth. Men will fly to countries where money is plentiful, almoſt as naturally as the needle to the north: it matters not telling them that every thing is ſo dear in rich countries, that 6d. a day at their homes, is as much as 1s. abroad. It is not that they cannot, but they will not, comprehend this: they think, that, where there is ſo much money ſtirring, ſome of it muſt come to their ſhare; whereas, by ſtaying at home, they are ſure of getting nothing but their old pay. And this, I think, is a ſtrong reaſon againſt thoſe who urge the danger of England loſing her manufacturers from the high prices of the neceſſaries of life.

life. If they emigrate, it muſt be from 1s. to 8d. a day, which is ſuch an obvious change, that no other conſideration will make it up to them. But there is another circumſtance attending cheapneſs, which deſerves to be conſidered; where it ariſes, as it generally does, from the lowneſs of national wealth, the employment of the poor muſt be more uncertain and hazardous, and they muſt experience a total want of it oftener than where money is plentiful. This is certainly the caſe in France, where, in no manufactures, nor in agriculture, are they employed with regularity; whereas, in England, they do not experience this variation near ſo much. And it is to this I attribute the amazing number of beggars to be met with in every part of France. I have heard gentlemen in England complain of their beggars: were they only to land at Calais or Bologne for one half hour, they would change their ideas. Nor can you go into the moſt unfrequented parts of the kingdom, without finding it the ſame. It is melancholy to ſee ſo many beggars in the midſt of the fertile plains of Lunneville and Nancy; and yet more melancholy, to reflect on the great

tracts

tracts of waſte foreſt-land in Lorain, eſpecially in the ſouthern parts, which, cultivated, would maintain ſo many more people. The want of improvement is as much owing to the want of wealth, as to the government. But it muſt be allowed, that their poverty is partly owing to the ill adminiſtration of government. In all abſolute monarchies, there muſt be great inequality among mankind: the nobility will be immenſely rich, and the lower claſſes in poverty: and, as the great ſpend their wealth in the court and the capital, and ſcarce ever ſee their eſtates, the money that is in the nation gets into a wrong channel: manufactures of luxury receive great encouragement, and the inferior ones, of utility and agriculture, are neglected. Thus, in the midſt of wealth, theſe may be poor, which in England cannot be the caſe, from the great diffuſion of wealth.

A gentleman of Lunneville, to whom I was recommended, finding I made many enquiries concerning the country, propoſed to carry me into a company that would entertain me greatly; and I conſenting, I was much taken in. I got into a circle of triflers,

triflers, who chattered of nothing but dreſs and cards; nor could they converſe, I believe, on any better topics. This was a great diſappointment to me, who loſt a day in the moſt diſagreeable manner.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Journey to Nancy—Verdun—Agriculture—Manufactures—Clermont—Farming—Enter Champagne—Vaſt Heaths—Great Improvements wrought by a French Farmer on the Waſtes—Excellent Management—Reflections.

LEAVING Lunneville the 20th, I went to Nancy, heretofore the capital of Loraine, and, for above ſix hundred years, the reſidence of her Dukes. It is a poor deſerted town, which would be deſolate, in compariſon of what it once was, if it was not for a woollen manufactory which has been eſtabliſhed here on the ruins of ſome others in this Duchy. It ſtands in a plain, which is remarkably rich and fertile. Near the town I remarked many incloſures, and thoſe that were not occupied as gardens, were generally lucern fields; which, from the accounts the peaſants gave me, they find to be the moſt profitable branch of their agriculture.

agriculture. I was alſo ſtruck with many pieces of turneps, which had as fine crops as ever I ſaw; and, upon enquiry, found they were deſtined for the winter food of cattle. This is not common through the country, and has not long been introduced. But, if I may judge from the opinions of the peaſants I converſed with, the culture will ſpread very quickly. They aſſured me, that an acre of good turneps in winter, feeding cattle, ſaved them the hay of more than four acres, which is very great, and proves how well this root muſt anſwer here. Their method of culture is, to give the land three ploughings, and to ſow about a pint of ſeed to an acre at Midſummer. They do not think they require any dung, or other manure, and the crops I ſaw had none, wherein ſome turneps, I ſhould ſuppoſed, weighed at leaſt twenty pounds. They give no hoeings, only weed them twice by hand. Upon my telling them, in England they hand-hoed them, they ſeemed much to approve the method; and one of them aſſured me he would try it, from my deſcription.

From

From Nancy I went to Toul the 21ſt, a city like Verdun, better known in hiſtory from the flagrant conduct of Louis XIV. than from any thing curious contained in it. The country about it is, on one ſide, a plain, and on the other, hilly. Oppoſite the town, the Moſelle forms an iſland, which, as well as the neighbouring tracts on the river, are very rich meadow lands, in which I ſaw many good cattle. Finding nothing much deſerving attention here, I puſhed forward for St. Michael on the Meuſe. But, before I quit Toul, let me warn travellers from frequenting the Fleur-de-Lis, which is truly an impudent and moſt extravagant inn, where I paid 16s. for a miſerable diſh of ſtinking carp, and lean beef ſteakes, with a poor vin-du-pais, paſſed off for the beſt Burgundy.

It was with ſome difficulty I reached St. Michael by night, from the badneſs of the roads, The country is, in general, covered with corn fields; the whole open field land intermixed with ſome commons. About St. Julian, I remarked many orchards of apples, which I had not ſeen before in this part of France; and I found they made large

large quantities of cyder: yet is this peculiar to that place, for the like is not to be found in any place in the neighbourhood. I tasted the cyder, and found it but indifferent; yet they assured me an acre of orchard paid them as well as one of vines, which appeared rather extraordinary. The 22d, sending my horses to Verdun, I took my own passage, in a market boat, thither, and was very much entertained by the variety of prospects the adjacent country affords. In some places the river is bounded by a line of rich meadows; in others, the corn fields come to the very banks of it, and woods in others, on the sides of hills, hang very beautifully to it. At Ambley the boat stopped, and I had an opportunity of making some enquiries concerning the husbandry of this country. I found the general practice was, to fallow for wheat, and then sow barley. Of the former the crops amounted to about two quarters and a half per acre; the latter the same: and no more cattle kept in the country, but a few cows, except the ox teams wherewith they till their lands. They reckon, that a farm of three hundred acres requires sixteen oxen.

The perſonal ſervice which the peaſants perform here in the roads, and other works, lies very heavy upon them; and the taxes they pay, exceed, in the amount, the rent of the land. The people complained much, and, from what I was able to remark, not without reaſon; for, though cultivation ſeemed much extended, yet could I not ſee any ſigns of farmers that were in good circumſtances.

At Verdun there is a manufactory of ſtockings, which was flouriſhing before the laſt war; but, ſince that period, it has much declined. The people make very trifling earnings in it, yet ſufficient to keep them, better than begging. This lowneſs of the price of labour, one would think, would prove highly beneficial to the manufacture; yet is not this ſufficient for ſupporting the fabric. I met accidentally with an Iriſhman, a maſter manufacturer: he complained, that the working hands were, in fact, dearer at a few ſous a day, than a ſteady attentive perſon would be at one ſhilling; for the manner they do their work in, diſcredits the commodity. He further aſſured me, that an Engliſh ſtocking-

weaver

weaver would, in one day, do more work than three of the beſt hands in Verdun. A circumſtance I thought remarkable.

The 23d, I reached Clermont. The diſtance about twenty miles, through a country tolerably rich, and in general cultivated, but all lying under the diſadvantage of one third of the whole being fallow every year. In a few incloſures near the village of Niſſerville, I remarked ſome turneps, and alſo clover, that had been ſown in the Spring, among the barley. I had not remarked this, ſince I had been in Lorain; and nothing can be more ſtriking than the ſuperior merit of their management, in the few incloſures they have, over that of the common fields, which very ſtrongly proves the excellent effects that would flow from their multiplication; and all the peaſants I had converſed with were much in favour of them.

The next day, the 24th, I ſet forward in my way to Chalons, by the way of S. Menchoud, in Champagne, through a country inferior to what I had gone through before. I paſſed ſeveral vineyards, but none that produced the famous wine of the pro-

vince. Theſe do not yield more than to the amount of about 3l. or 4l. an acre. The corn, in this tract, they told me, was ſeldom good, and I could believe them, from the general appearance of the culture, which was bad. I remarked many fields ſown with wheat, which was come up, and green, but part of the lands into which the ſoil was ploughed, where it is ſtiff, were under water, for want of drains to carry it off. I remarked this to ſome farmers I ſaw, and they told me, that, to carry that water off, a deep drain muſt be cut to a low place at ſome diſtance, to which they pointed; and, though they allowed that ſuch a drain would at once take off this water from the furrows of above one hundred and forty acres under wheat, yet the expence they thought too great, and ſuch as they could not afford, even if the ſeveral farmers would join in it, whoſe lands would be benefited. A point not very clear.

From Menchoud, the neareſt road to Chalons, lies a great barren heath, the diſtance more than thirty miles. I could have paſſed by a more agreeable way; but rather choſe to ſee the nature of a country, which

was

was quite neglected. I expected to reach Chalons by night, but found I should be caught in the dark. About half-way, therefore, I turned aside from the road, to a little village within sight, which, when I arrived at it, I found to be called Bellay. It consisted of not more than half a score houses. Upon enquiring of a tolerable well dressed farmer-looking man for an inn, he told me there was none in the village; and, upon my expressing my concern at this, he readily offered his farm-house to accommodate me, as well as in his power. I accepted his offer, and he immediately conducted me to it; introducing me to his wife, an elderly woman, to three young women, his daughters, and told me he had three sons, who would soon come in from their work. I was delighted with the appearance of the whole family. Upon the farmer's explaining the reason of my coming, I was received with the most animated expressions of friendship, hospitality, and regard. They were assembled in a large room, which had somewhat the appearance of a hall: at one end of it, a table was ready for the work-people to sup; at the

other end, a large fire, and a row of benches between. Upon my converſing with the farmer concerning his huſbandry, he told me he would be glad of the opportunity of ſhewing me his farm; for, if I was a gentleman that took any pleaſure in country buſineſs, he could ſhew me ſome improvements not commonly practiſed, which, he believed, would pleaſe me. I expreſſed my thanks to him, and agreed to viſit his farm in the morning; and, as I had accepted his hoſpitable invitation, I deſired to conform to the cuſtoms of the family, to ſup with his people, and go to bed at the ſame hour. To which my friend, the farmer, made no objection.

In converſing with him, I learnt the following circumſtances: That his name was Debrode, the ſon of a conſiderable farmer in Burgundy, who rented above a thouſand acres; that his father, upon his being deſirous of quitting his houſe, and entering into buſineſs himſelf, fixed him upon a little farm in Champagne, near Toroyes, belonging to his own landlord. There he ſucceeded very well; and, on the death of his father, receiving his ſhare of his effects,

he

he looked out for more conſiderable buſineſs. It was then that he accidentally heard of a purchaſe that was to be made, being the whole of the pariſh of Bellay, except the lands belonging to a convent of Franciſcan friars: this he bought. His new eſtate, he found, conſiſted of not one acre that was cultivated; there were only two tenants upon it, neither of whom had a ſingle acre of arable land. Their rent was paid by the ſale of the wool of a miſerable flock of ſheep. The whole rental was only 54l. a year, for which the two tenants had above fourteen acres of land; and, ſo far was this from being a great bargain, that each of them was as poor as Job. The purchaſe was 1400l. and he was reckoned to pay dear for it. Some hundred acres of it had the appearance of never having been cultivated, from the richneſs of the ſpontaneous growth of goſs, ling, furze, &c. and the ſheep-walks were over-run in the ſame manner. Upon concluding the purchaſe, he entered on the lands himſelf, and the tenants were as ready to quit, as he was to come in. He began his operations, by making ſome ſmall improvements

to one of the farm-houſes, in order to make it hold a larger family. As his views were to convert part of the land directly into tillage, and having long experienced the benefit of incloſures on his father's farm, he was much rejoiced to find, that his new purchaſe was entirely unconnected with the walks of any other farmers; ſo that nobody could complain of him, if he incloſed the whole. But, to be ſure in this important point, he obtained the permiſſion of the Prior of the Convent, which is ſituated five or ſix miles from him, and alſo of M. le Marquis d'Ecquevilly, chief and governor of the Election, under the Duke de Bourbon, governor of Champagne. Thus ſecured, he ſet about his works. He incloſed one piece, of fifty acres. The ſoil of the largeſt part of the eſtate is a poor, hungry, white, chalky ſtratuum; in ſome places on gravel, in others on loam, and in a few on clay; but the white earth is generally very deep, and very often ends in a white rock. At a diſtance from the village, a large tract of near two hundred acres, is a low ſwampy part; the ſoil a thin ſtratuum of peat-earth on the white ſoil, and in ſome places wet,

from

from ſprings. . Adjoining this there is a wood of about an hundred acres, but nothing can be poorer than the growth, which had always been browſed by ſheep and cattle, as the only winter-food on the whole eſtate. The fifty acres firſt incloſed were all the white land, and the incloſure conſiſted only of a good ditch and a bank, though he has ſince ſown the ſeed of the furze on the bank, which has made a good hedge. At the ſame time that this was done, he turned a flock of four hundred ſheep, ſuch as are common on the heaths of this province. As to the farm, he purchaſed ten working oxen, a horſe, three or four cows, and a few young cattle, beſides half a dozen hogs. Having grubbed up the wild produce, and ſtacked it in his yard for winter firing, he ploughed the field, and ſowed oats upon it; the crop very poor, he thinks about two quarters an acre; yet it was of great ſervice to him in the following winter, by partly ſupporting his cattle with ſtraw. The next year he made another incloſure of twenty acres, ſowed it alſo with oats, and the former one with buck wheat; the oats were much ſuch a crop as

laſt

laſt year, but the buck wheat yielded three quarters and a half an acre, beſides a tolerable produce of ſtraw. Theſe ſeventy acres ſupported his cattle ſo well, that they improved much: but, as his views were principally carried towards cattle, from the extent of his farm, being able to keep great numbers in ſummer, he wanted hay, and green winter food, which induced him to ſow the new incloſure he made the third year, of thirty acres, with turneps, on one ploughing; the twenty acred piece he ſowed with buck wheat, being encouraged by his former good ſucceſs; and the fifty acres with a ſecond crop of buck wheat, and clover ſeeds mixed with it, in the method uſed in Burgundy. The turneps did not fail, but were a poor crop; however, they were of great ſervice to his ſheep, his ſwine, and his cows, all of whom were turned into the field for two hours in the middle of the day, by way of baiting them, and fed the crop on the ground. The twenty acres of buck wheat yielded as good a crop as before; but the fifty, not much more than half as much per acre. This year he bought ten more cows, and from this

this time made it a rule to bring up all his calves; he kept increaſing his flock of ſheep annually, by ſaving the beſt lambs, and his ſwine multiplied in proportion to his crops. The young cattle he came in with were now worked, and he made it a rule to work all as faſt as they came to a ſize and ſtrength ſufficient. The only products he could carry to market yet, were the greateſt part of the corn he raiſed, ſome fat hogs, his wool, and a little cheeſe, but no great matter. However, as his products increaſed with his expences, he was animated to continue his endeavours. The fourth year he incloſed a piece of forty acres, which he ſowed with oats; the thirty acres he ſowed to oats alſo; the twenty acres he cropped with rye; and the fifty, which was his firſt undertaking, was under clover. This latter crop did not take well; the ſeed came up, but the produce was poor; yet he mowed it, and the whole piece did not yield him more than fifteen loads of hay; the after-graſs was of good ſervice to his working oxen. His ſeventy acres of oats yielded at the rate of two quarters an acre: the rye he reckoned a good crop, viz. two quarters an acre.

acre. Having ſo much ſtraw for his cattle, he, this year, executed a very good work, which was to cut about twenty acres of his large wood, which he carted home for firing, and then ſowed all the vacant parts of it with the moſt of ſuch ſorts as ſeemed beſt to agree with the ſoil: after which he fenced in the piece thus done, to prevent his cattle any more from getting into it; and his ſucceſs was ſo great, that ever ſince he has done a ſmall piece in the ſame manner every year.

His next year's undertaking was to form a new incloſure of 35 acres, which he ſowed as before with oats; the forty acres were tolerably dunged and folded, and ſown with turneps; the thirty acres were ſown with barley; the twenty with buck wheat and ſainfoine; the fifty were continued under clover, having been lightly manured in the winter, with a reddiſh loam. This was a great work for our farmer: but he executed it with ſpirit, being very deſirous of getting ſome tolerable graſs land. All his oats were a good crop; his barley did not yield more than a quarter and a half; his buck wheat three quarters an acre: the

forty

forty acres of turneps ſucceeded very well, and proved of amazing uſe to all his cattle; he mowed the fifty acres of clover, and the produce was twenty loads of hay, and the after-graſs better than before. The next year he took in fifty acres, which were of a ſomething better ſoil than the preceding improvements, at leaſt not ſo white; he ſowed it with buck wheat, as a trial, to ſee how that crop would do for the firſt, as hitherto it had paid him better than any other. The thirty-five acres he ſowed alſo with buck wheat. The forty, upon which turneps grew, and which were eat upon the land, he ſowed with oats and ſainfoine, being encouraged by the good appearance of what he ſowed laſt year. The thirty acred piece he cropped with turneps, ſpreading all the manure on it he could raiſe.

His ſucceſs this year was very great. The fifty acres of buck wheat on the new land yielded four quarters an acre; a larger produce than he had before received: the thirty-five acres were not ſo great a crop. The forty acres of oats, after turneps, produced four quarters an acre; and the young ſainfoine, which had been ſown among them,

them, made a very good appearance. The thirty acres of turneps were indifferent, but better than ſome crops he had had of that root. The twenty acres of ſainfoine ſucceeded as well as he could wiſh; it yielded fifteen loads of hay, and a plentiful aftergraſs. The fifty acres firſt broke up under clover was ſo poor a paſture, that he determined to keep it no longer under the graſs.

The next year he enlarged his undertaking. His new incloſure amounted to ſixty acres, which he ſowed with buck wheat, in conſequence of his good ſucceſs laſt year: the laſt broken up fifty acres he ſowed with rye; the thirty-five with turneps, well dunged; the forty were under ſainfoine of laſt year; alſo the twenty of that of the year before: the thirty he ſowed with rye; and the fifty firſt broken up were cropped with buck wheat.

The buck wheat, in the new incloſure, failed; but for what reaſon he could not tell: the other was a good crop; his rye likewiſe yielded well; the turneps were the beſt crop he had yet had. But what gave him much the greateſt ſatisfaction, was the

ſucceſs

ſucceſs of his ſainfoine; that two years old yielded him two loads of hay an acre; and that one year old produced half as much. This plenty of forage brought all his cattle into great heart, though he every year increaſed them much. His wood was this year all cut and incloſed, and the young ſhoots of it promiſed to yield a good crop: his great cattle were all confined, a great part of the year, to his incloſures, and the reſt of the eſtate left to the ſheep.

The next year, which was the preſent one, he broke up ſeventy acres, which he ſowed with buck wheat, notwithſtanding the ill ſucceſs of laſt year. The ſixty acres were ſown with oats and ſainfoine; the fifty with turneps; the thirty-five with oats and ſainfoine; and the original fifty with oats. Beſides theſe, he had twenty, thirty, and forty acres under ſainfoine. His ſucceſs was very good; his buck wheat yielded three quarters and an half an acre; his oats two and an half; his turneps were a good crop, the beſt he had had, which he attributes to having hand-weeded them twice. All his ſainfoine is excellent, and yields at the rate of two loads of hay an acre, except

in

in its firſt year, when it gives about three quarters of a load. Thus his farm now conſiſts of,

	Acres.
Buck wheat	70
Oats	145
Turneps	50
Sainfoine	90
Wood	100
	455
Sheep walk, and waſte, about	965
Total	1420

Working oxen	28
Cows	28
Young cattle	35
Horſes	3
Sheep	350
Swine	40

He is ſtill pinched for food for theſe cattle; but, as his improved land increaſes, this evil will every day grow leſs and leſs. He ſpoke in raptures of ſainfoine; called it the prince of graſſes, and indeed with reaſon; for, to enable an acre of his poor land

to

to yield two loads of hay, and then an after-graſs, in ſuch quantity, that, if it was ſaved for mowing, would, he thinks, yield a load and a half more, is doing very great things. One of his working oxen eats him a load and a half of hay in the winter, beſides his ſhare of turneps and ſtraw; all which are given by baits: his cows, each of them eat as much; and he gives a large quantity to his young cattle; and finds nothing pays better than to feed them very well, eſpecially while they are calves, as their growth gives the value. His ſtock every year has improved ſomewhat in ſize, except his ſheep, to whom he is not yet able to allot a ſufficiency of winter food; but hopes ſoon to be able to do it, by increaſing the quantity of his turneps. Upon my conſidering the liſt of his cattle, as I took it down from his mouth, I objected, that he ſeemed to have rather overſtocked himſelf; he replied, he thought not, becauſe they improved well in their growth, and grew of a larger ſize almoſt every year: but he ſaid that he found the importance of raiſing great plenty of manure, ſo conſiderable, that it was an inducement to him to keep

as many as poſſible. His quantity of turneps he found depended entirely on the dung he ſpread for that crop; for, whereever that was laid thickeſt, there he obſerved the turneps were largeſt, which made him very anxious to manure his turnepfield thoroughly. For this purpoſe he carries into execution a method which he had ſeen practiſed with ſucceſs in Franche Compte. It was, to collect, through the winter, all the dung made by the cattle, of whatever kind, regularly, every week, and to form it into a large compoſt hill, mixing earth, marle, peat, lime, ſand, or whatever bodies could be procured for the purpoſe together, with all ſorts of rotten vegetables: the proportion is about half dung or half earth, or marle. For this purpoſe he applied a ſtiff loam, which he digs out of a pit, and peat, which he gets at the diſtance of about a mile. This heap he makes as large as poſſible, and from the quantity of it he calculates the ſucceſs of the following year's turneps. He ſpreads about twenty large loads of it on an acre, which manuring, he thinks, laſts in good perfection for four or five years. When I aſked him if he did

did not ſave the urine of his cattle, while they were houſed, for rendering this compoſt the more fertile, he replied, no; but ſeemed pleaſed with the thought; and, I dare ſay, will execute it this winter. Upon my converſing on the point of taxes, and the oppreſſion I had ſeen many of the farmers labour under, as I travelled, he told me, that his lands were exempt from all land-taxes, from being waſtes newly brought into culture, which were freed from all burthens of that ſort by the ſpecial edict of the King. I had been informed that ſuch an edict had been iſſued, but never before had an opportunity of knowing whether it was really executed. He told me, that it depended a good deal on the perſonal character of the Intendant; that, in ſome diſtricts in Burgundy, it had been diſregarded, or at leaſt evaded by pretences which had no foundation; but that, in all parts of Champagne, he believed it had been very juſtly executed. He obſerved, that, without ſuch indulgence, it would have been impoſſible for him to have executed one tenth of what he has actually done; for every addition of culture he made, and

every increaſe of cattle, would otherwiſe have been immediately taxed, and perhaps as heavily, as to have cruſhed all future exertions. I obſerved, that taxes, which multiplied themſelves upon induſtry, would, I ſhould ſuppoſe, utterly extinguiſh all common huſbandry. It might as well extinguiſh it, replied he; for I ſee no poſſibility of a man's really thriving under them: but people, who are bred up in a profeſſion, without any knowledge of others, muſt continue in the farms of their forefathers, till they die, or are ſtarved. Had they better intelligence, they would move, as I have done; for, on the waſte lands of this kingdom, where they are exempted from land-taxes, they might, in a few years, get into good circumſtances. In anſwer to this, I obſerved, that all could not thus better themſelves; for, if the knowledge and reſolution neceſſary for it was general, the waſtes would all be cultivated, and then, after the term of years allowed, they would find themſelves in the ſame ſituation as before. I have often thought of that, returned he, and I think, if the demand for waſtes was very greatly increaſed, and

old

old farms lying in the hands of the landlords for want of tenants, I am of opinion that then the nobility, and great men of the kingdom, would think more of their own intereſts than they do at preſent, and would ſeriouſly endeavour to perſuade the King and his Miniſters, that they might have a much greater revenue, without burthening the poor farmer ſo much as at preſent. I liked the farmer's notions of theſe matters very much; for I have little doubt but this noble kingdom might yield greater revenue to the Sovereign than at preſent, at the ſame time that the people ſhould be greatly eaſed.

I aſked him if he thought all the waſte lands that he had ſeen capable of improvement, ſufficient to pay the expences, with due profit? He replied, Doubtleſs: that he had been over the greateſt part of Champagne, Burgundy, Franche Compte, Alſace, and Lorain, and that, through all theſe provinces, he never ſaw any waſtes, not not even mountains, but what were capable of ſome ſort of cultivation; nor ſhould he fear being able, if fixed upon the worſt, to make the work anſwer well. There is,

ſaid he, prodigiouſly extenſive heaths in this province, the land of which is much ſuch as my farm, though ſome tracts are far better. All theſe heaths are dry and chalky, and would yield as fine ſainfoine as mine: by means of that graſs they might all be improved. Why muſt you get graſſes, ſaid I, for the improvement of waſtes, will not corn anſwer the purpoſe? His anſwer to this queſtion I thought very ſenſible. It was to the following purport:

Getting corn is by no means the firſt object: theſe heaths, it is true, will yield, as I have experienced, middling crops of oats, rye, and buck wheat, for a few years. I have known farmers continue thoſe corn crops on this land, and the infallible conſequence has always been ploughing and ſowing till the land yields nothing, and then it is left as utterly barren, and the farmers half ruined. Theſe weak lands muſt be kept in heart, and treated in a favourable manner, which can only be done upon two principles; firſt, raiſing large quantities of manure to refreſh the exhauſted ſoil; and, ſecondly, ſowing corn upon the land but ſeldom, without the intervention of a

crop

crop that does not equally exhauſt, ſuch as graſſes. By their culture you are able to keep what cattle you pleaſe. Theſe cattle yield plenty of dung, which, ſpread upon the land, enable it to go through that ſyſtem of management, which you find beſt adapted for profit. It has been upon this principle that I have gained good crops, and have found the laſt as good as the firſt: providing plenty of food for cattle enables you to keep plenty of cattle: theſe give you plenty of dung; that dung great freſh crops for cattle. Thus, the more cattle you keep, moſt certainly the more you may keep. But this is not the greateſt point: all this land, thus dunged, by and for cattle, is immediately followed by corn, the crops of which are alſo proportioned to the artificial fertility: hence you inſure yourſelf good corn crops, which are of great conſequence. The expences on corn run as high on poor crops as on good ones; therefore, by making one acre produce as much as two, you greatly more than double the advantage; all which can only be done by plenty of cattle, which, in well cultivated countries, muſt be kept in numbers, or elſe ſuch

countries could not be well cultivated. I have experienced, that a crop of oats, after turneps, well manured, and fed upon the land, is twice as productive as another crop following oats or other corn; and doubtleſs it is the ſame with all other crops in all countries. This increaſe of product is wholly owing to the dung. Thus cattle are eſſentially neceſſary, in order to get great crops of corn.

Upon my aſking him if he had any land upon his eſtate that would do for vines, he replied, none that would yield high-priced wines; and as to thoſe which did not, he did not think them near ſo advantageous as corn and good graſs: but, ſaid he, there is another reaſon againſt my thinking of them; I ſhould be able to do nothing in that way without appropriating much of my manure to the vineyard; the conſequence of which would be, the deſtruction of the reſt of the farm.

Expreſſing myſelf highly in his praiſe for his good ſenſe and ſpirit, he ſaid, he wondered ſuch inſtances were not common in every part of the kingdom; for the profit was beyond compariſon greater than from

any

any common husbandry, and will continue as long as the exemption from taxes lasts. This is twenty years. But what, said I, would you do at the end of twenty years? Would you then submit to the taillé? By no means, said he: I design, when my twenty years are elapsed in this farm, to raise some small buildings at convenient places, and to divide the estate into three or four farms, and let them to such farmers as will hire them: after which, if I have an opportunity, I shall sell the whole, and fix myself on a fresh waste, to begin again, under the same advantage, for twenty years, as before; and this I take to be, of all others, the most profitable husbandry that can be carried on in any part of France.

This was the substance of our evening's conversation, with which I was highly pleased, and the honest farmer no less so at my listening to him with so much attention. I retired to sleep, in a neat room, decently furnished, promising him that I would take a ride through his improvements in the morning. We were up by break of day, and the farmer expressed great chearfulness

fulneſs at the thoughts of ſhewing me the fields about which we had converſed ſo much the evening before. The ſeaſon would not allow me to judge of his merit as a cultivator, had I been ever ſo able. The only crop to be ſeen was the turneps, which, though much crowded together, were very free from weeds; they did not ſeem very large in general. His fences, through all the new incloſures, conſiſted of a deep ditch, with a high bank, upon which ran a hedge of furze, which, being cut down every five or ſix years, yielded a great quantity of faggots for firing, and ſprung up again the thicker and ſtronger. In riding over his heath, he pointed out an immenſe tract of ſimilar waſtes, which extended above thirty miles towards Rheims and Retel, which yielded ſcarce any food, even for ſheep, not being a tenth ſtocked even with them; all of which, ſaid he, are capable of high improvement; ſome far better land than this farm, on which induſtrious people might make almoſt as much money as they pleaſed. Upon returning from the ride, I took a haſty breakfaſt, and bid

bid farewell to this very ingenious and worthy husbandman, who figures among the few instances of excellence in husbandry, that I have met with in my very extensive travels.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

Chalons—Common Husbandry—Full Account of the famous Vineyards of Verzenay, &c.—Expences, Produce, and Profit—Observations—Comparison with common Husbandry.

IT was the evening of the 25th before I reached Chalons, which is a very pretty town, upon the Marne. I went to the Silver Lion, where I received the best entertainment, and the civilest treatment, of any inn since I entered France. Indeed, they charge pretty high; but this is to be forgiven, in a country where you are generally both fleeced and starved. Here it was necessary to determine my future route through Champagne, as I wanted much to view the vineyards which produce the famous wine of that province, and was entirely ignorant what road to take for that purpose. My landlord informed me, that I pass

I paſs directly to Rheims, moſt part of which country is ſcattered with very fine vineyards; that I ſhould take Verzenay, Mailly, Puyſieux, and Sillery, in my way, which were all particularly famous for their wines; but that the moſt famous of all was St. Thiery, on the other ſide Rheims: that, having ſeen theſe, I ſhould return to Chalons, and from thence take the high road for Meaux, along the river Marne, and through the fineſt tract of land in all France. In which journey, the moſt famous wines were made at Ay, Eſpernay, Vanteul, and Montigny. He launched out greatly in favour of his country, the excellency of its wines, holding all others as contemptible, in compariſon with them. To the ſouth-weſt of Chalons there are many vineyards that yield good wine; and almoſt every body in this country, towns and all, have vineyards, or ſhares in them. My landlord is joint-owner of ſeveral. The information he gave me concerning them was not very ſatisfactory; yet I could find, from it, that an acre of vines, tolerably well managed, without having any thing particularly excellent in the produce, yielded

all

all expences whatever, paid a clear profit of about 3l. or 4l. an acre. This very much surprised me; for good corn will any where do as much, and certainly with much less hazard, trouble, and expence. My landlord told me, that he had an intimate acquaintance, a Vigneron, at Verzenay, who was reckoned one of the most attentive and careful managers in all the country, and, if I pleased, he would give me a letter to him, requesting him to give me all the information I desired. This I readily accepted, and accordingly, when I arose in the morning, he had it ready for me.

I took the road to Rheims, which is thirty miles from Chalons, on the 26th, passing through a dry, but fine and agreeable country, the soil a light loam, on either a gravel or kind of chalk; it is, in general, cultivated; for I saw scarce any waste land. About Ambonnay the fields of corn are very extensive, as I saw by the stubbles, and here and there I observed pieces of turneps. Upon my enquiring concerning their husbandry, I found the practice was to fallow their lands, and sow rye; of which they get about two quarters and a half an acre;

acre; then they took barley, and gained about as much; and after that oats, of which the produce ſeldom exceeds the quantity of rye and barley. The land being light, they plough it with two little horſes, not exceeding in ſtrength one good cart-horſe in England. I remarked ſmall vineyards all the way I went, containing generally from four to ten acres each; and, what very much amazed me, was, ſeeing them, like the corn fields, open, without any incloſures. I aſked the reaſon of this; they replied, they wanted no incloſures; for cattle were never ſuffered to wander about alone, but always with keepers, whatever the ſort might be; but that uſually they are kept in parks, that is, folds, and had their food regularly given. They conſider theſe ſmall vineyards, I could plainly ſee, much more than all their corn; yet the proportion of of one to the other, in ſpace, is nothing. This I cannot conceive to be right, unleſs the profit of the vine is greater than I apprehend it to be. But this being one of the moſt important points in the domeſtic œconomy of a country, I ſhall let ſlip no opportunity of ſatisfying myſelf. The great points

points are, the groſs produce and nett profit of an acre of vines. But the people I converſed with here thought them of ſo much conſequence, as to keep dairies of cows, and flocks of ſheep, whoſe great profit, they thought, was yielding dung for their vineyard, thoſe ſorts of dungs being preferred for vines to any other, and they mix and turn the compoſts over with great attention, adding a certain proportion of fine light turfy loam, ſuch as is found on commons. They reckoned the Vigneron's nett profit here 4l. an acre, in fine vineyards, but there are many that do not yield three. They prefer, for a vineyard, a high, dry ſituation, hanging to the ſouth, the ſoil looſe and loamy, not having any tenacity, but being, to an high degree, friable and crumbling; it is very light, as light as ſome ſands; yet is it not at all ſandy. I proceeded to Verzenay, where I enquired for the Vigneron the landlord at Chalons had wrote to. I was preſently ſhewn his vineyard, with his houſe by the ſide of it. He read the letter, and received me with a certain air of hoſpitable pleaſure, which the lower people in the country have in France, in a higher

a higher degree, I think, than in any country in the world. Had I carried a letter to a little farmer in England (ſuppoſing him able to read it), he would look at my ſhoes half an hour before he aſked me to go into his hovel, and have a ſurly reſerve about him through the whole viſit. But a Frenchman reads the occaſion in a minute, thinks himſelf honoured, has a flow of ſpirits in a moment, which you catch, in ſpite of yourſelf, and are as much delighted with him as he ſeems to be with you. This circumſtance, I am confident, would make travelling very agreeable in France, if people would keep from inns, and frequent the farm-houſes inſtead of them; a practice I am determined to purſue as often as I can, as the only way.

We walked directly into his vineyard, which was dunging, in trenches dug for that purpoſe. This introduced a converſation on that point, in which he explained the modes and principles of dunging vineyards. The ſeaſon for dunging moſt approved here is, directly after the vintage, and to be finiſhed before the winter ſets in. It is all carried in on the heads of women

and children, in baſkets, which appears to be a ſtrange waſte of labour, the rows of the vines being four or five feet aſunder: wheel-barrows, or barrow-carts, might certainly be uſed very advantageouſly. It is of conſequence to have a dry ſeaſon for the work of dunging, otherwiſe it is very badly performed. The women empty their baſkets in trenches dug for that purpoſe, which is doing at the ſame time, and others ſpread it in the trench, and cover it with mould immediately. Theſe trenches vary; ſometimes they are made along the centre of the intervals, at others they are dug between the plants: I could not learn what were the principles of the difference. The ſort of dung they prefer moſt, is cow-dung, that is, the cleanings of the cow-houſes, which are well littered with ſtraw or ſtubble for that purpoſe; horſe-dung is alſo uſed, but only on ſtiffer ſoils; the cleanings of ſheep-pens, littered, is much valued, and they think the litter of as much conſequence as the dung. The peaſants, vine-dreſſers, inhabitants of villages, and, in ſhort, every body that keeps a ſingle cow, takes care of the manure, forming it regularly into a heap

for

for ſale, and it is bought by the proprietors of the vineyards at ſo much a baſket. They reckon that from five to eight hundred baſkets are neceſſary for an acre of vines: I ſaw the baſkets, and reckon them to hold about half a buſhel; ſo that eight hundred baſkets are four hundred buſhels, which I take to be about twelve or thirteen common farmers cart-loads; and this manuring is repeated every four or five years. The price per baſket varies according to the ſort of dung and litter, but it generally comes to five or ſix ſhillings an hundred, delivered in the vineyard; if very good, to ſeven or eight, and ſometimes more has been given.

Making dung is ſo much attended to throughout all the wine country, that every means are taken to increaſe the quantity. All cattle are kept in houſes as much as poſſible, and littered ſtraw is uſed for this; alſo ſtubble, which is pulled up by hand; rubbiſh wood from foreſt land, leaves of trees ſwept up, and fern from waſte tracts; every thing is applied to litter with the moſt unremitted attention: much cattle are kept, eſpecially cows. Theſe are fed by every

means that can be taken; every weed that is picked up in the vineyards, every blade of graſs that ariſes, is ſaved with as much care as the grapes, and given to the cows. All which ſyſtem of management, with the prodigious quantity of labour neceſſary in dreſſing and gathering, explains the reaſon why wine countries muſt neceſſarily be populous. There is ſuch a demand for all ſorts of labourers, men, women and children, that it would be ſurpriſing if they did not increaſe.

Dung is, however, ſometimes laid on in March, but it is not reckoned ſo proper for that work as Autumn; the quantity is the ſame at either ſeaſon. Some vignerons lay it on in Summer, which is not ſuppoſed to be a bad practice. Over dunging they reckon prejudicial to vines, cauſing them to run too much to wood, giving the wine a heavineſs, and making it apt to grow mothery. But this depends on the ſoil; for ſome lands are ſo deficient in natural fertility, that, unleſs they are dunged more than commonly, they will not yield a crop: they lay a thouſand baſkets on ſuch, and ſometimes even ſo far as twelve hundred. He

aſſured

aſſured me, that the wine from the true ſoil was much ſuperior, if no dung at all was uſed, as was often experienced by gentlemen who ſave ſome that is excellent for preſents, and their own uſe; but, in general, the practice will not anſwer at all, as the wine-merchant, though he prefers the wine, will never give a price proportioned to the loſs ſuſtained by the planter. I objected, that this general ſpirit of dunging vineyards muſt rob all the common huſbandry in the country; that, replied he, is of no conſequence, for corn will not pay for dung, where there are vineyards to demand it. Upon my doubting this, he ſeemed to lay it down as a maxim that could not be controverted. Certain it is, there is no corn land in this country that is ever dunged, unleſs it lies at too great a diſtance from vineyards to pay for carriage. But they are very bad farmers; and, I ſuppoſe, owing to the great attention given to vineyards. But the great ſupport of all here is the ſainfoine. My friend the vigneron ſaid that was an excellent thing; for it would ſupport many cows, in order to raiſe dung for vines. A great part of the lands

at Verzenay are interchangeably under vines and this graſs: here vineyards, there ſainfoine, and it is found to thrive very much and yield very large crops of hay; but the uſe of it, to which they are moſt addicted, is mowing it, and giving it green to the cattle, in penns or houſes, by which method they manage to raiſe very great quantities of dung.

My friend made me remark the ſoil of his vineyard, which he accounted excellent: it was a light brown loam, with many ſtones in it. I have ſeen juſt ſuch land in England in many places. He ſaid his maſter, at a ſmall diſtance, had a vineyard ſtill better. I aſked him, if he managed one vineyard for himſelf, and another for his maſter? he replied, yes. This was his own, of five acres; but that he undertook for another was of twenty-ſix acres. He remarked to me, that all dry ſtony lands would do for vines, but that there was a great difference in them, from their fertility; that, if the land was perfectly dry, it could not be too rich; that all ſtiff earths, retentive of water, and clays, are utterly improper. Chalky and marly lands are good,

good, in proportion to their dryneſs; if they are ſtony they are uſually good; ſandy ones, mixed with a dry good loam, are tolerable; but all are inferior to the dry light friable loamy gravel, which is the true Champagne ſoil; on which ſainfoine thrives to admiration.

Next to ſoil, the moſt important circumſtance in a vineyard is expoſure. Delabèe (for that is the name of the vigneron) informed me, that a good expoſure would partly make amends for an indifferent ſoil. The great object is the ſun, and the beſt aſpect, full ſouth; the variation of eaſt is not amiſs; weſt is inferior; but as to the north, there is not a vineyard in all Champagne that will bear it; nor is the bearing of the land alone to be conſidered. The declivity of the land is a point of much conſequence. The moſt capital vineyards are upon the ſides of ſtony hills, rarely upon flats; the more they hang to the ſouth the better; for it is to be conſidered, that the roots do not, like other plants, demand any retention of water; if not a drop was to fall, ſo much the better, in reſpect of moiſture. Herein again we find the ſurpriſing ſimilitude between the vine and ſainfoine. With

that graſs it is the ſame: it will thrive upon the ſides of the ſharpeſt hills, where nothing but rock and ſtone are to be ſeen.

In the vineyards of Champagne they make two diſtinctions in the ſorts of vines, the tall and the low vines; the ſoils not abſolutely proper are ſuch as they uſually plant for tall vines; the growth is about five or ſix feet high, but the low vines do not exceed a yard. The tall vines yield the greateſt quantity; but the low ones, wine of the beſt quality.

In planting a vineyard, they chuſe the months of November or March for the work. The method of doing it, is by a hoe or ſhovel, with which he opens a drill, at the diſtance the planter deſigns his rows. Another way is, to make holes at the diſtances the plants are to be ſet, in the mode of hillocking a hop-ground. My friend gave me a long account of the manner of dreſſing vines after the firſt planting; but the variations are ſuch as would not be intelligible out of a wine country. Beſides a continued ſeries of pruning, &c. they give what they call three dreſſings a year to the ſoil, which is three diggings, ſomething like

like what we experience in our hop-gardens; and, as ſoon as the vintage is over, in the years when the dunging is not performed, ſome ſkilful people like to give a horſe-hoeing to the rows, with a plough that has two earth-boards, which turns a double furrow, and opens a great trench in the middle of the four or five-feet intervals: this they call *vicellar la vigne*. But it can only be done in thoſe which are planted upon a very moderate declivity, or a flat; as many are upon ſuch ſteeps, and others ſo rocky, that this operation either cannot be performed, or would not be proper. It is the fifth year before a new vineyard yields enough to pay expences: after that, it laſts according to the ſoil and ſkill of the maſter. Old vines yield the beſt wine; but the quantity is not equal to that of new vineyards, conſequently the owners, as ſoon as they fall off much in product, grub them up, ſow the land with ſainfoine, which they leave from twelve to twenty years, and then plant it with vines again. The crops of ſainfoine are very great, and the land is all the time improving; ſo that when it comes to be planted again, the yield of wine

is

is expected to be as great, or greater, than ever. Some, however, do not attend to this; but, after grubbing the vines, plough the soil, and sow vetches very thick, or buck-wheat. This they plough in when a full crop. Upon this they harrow in corn, and take one or two crops, after which they plant vines again; but this is not reckoned equally good with the other method.

In some vineyards, especially towards Paris, my friend informed me, that they plant cabbages, turneps, beans, and other legumes, between the rows of the vines; but this is prejudicial to them, and only submitted to for the sake of a little immediate profit. It is, generally speaking, a very bad practice.

The vintage, generally, is the last week in September, and the two first in October. But, in vineyards unincloſed, which are common in this province, no man is to begin before he is allowed by the publication of the *ban des vendanges*, which is a licence to begin; after which any person may begin as they like. Three parts in four of the difference between wines, are owing to the methods

methods of gathering the grapes; by gathering the crop, according to the goodneſs and ripeneſs, and preſſing ſuch gatherings ſeparate, there is a ſurpriſing difference in the wines. For, a vineyard, of from twenty-five to thirty acres, an hundred gatherers at leaſt muſt be provided, as it is of conſequence to have a number ſufficient to gather enough for one making in two hours time; by which means ſuch a time of favourable weather for the buſineſs is not loſt. They begin always to gather at ſun-riſing, but leave off in the heat of the day, unleſs it proves foggy. They ought to be carried immediately to the preſs: but in many places the vineyards are ſo inconſiderable, that the grapes muſt be carried four or five, and even eight or ten miles to a preſs, which is a great diſadvantage. In this province they have the fineſt preſſes in France: the proprietor of the vineyard which is overlooked by my friend, the vigneron, has one which coſt 300l. and ſome are built at the expence even of 500l.; and the ſmalleſt that are in uſe coſt 40l. There are conſiderable manufactures of caſks and flaſks in divers parts of the province for the wine; the

the numerous foreſts in every part of it are the great aſſiſtants of theſe. Nor are all theſe circumſtances of care and expence ſufficient. A proprietor of a conſiderable vineyard, who would make a good profit, muſt have excellent cellars; for a very great advantage in this culture is, to be able to keep, from a cheap, to a dear year. Accordingly the men of fortune in this country have as fine cellaring as any in the world.

I was particularly attentive to enquire of him what was the uſual produce of a good acre of vines, and the account he gave was this: the vineyard of twenty-ſix acres, of which he had the care, yielded, five years ago, a produce, per acre, of four pieces, each piece twenty-eight gallons, which ſold as follows;

	l.	s.	d.
Two pieces, at eleven guineas *	23	2	0
One piece, at 8l.	8	0	0
One piece, at 4l. 10s.	4	10	0
	35	12	0

The

* This is 8s. a gallon.

The next year's produce was,

	l.	s.	d.
Two pieces, at 12l.	24	0	0
Two pieces, at 9l.	18	0	0
One piece	5	0	0
	47	0	0

Another year's produce of his own vineyard was as follows:

	l.	s.	d.
Three pieces, at 9l.	27	0	0
One piece	5	0	0
	32	0	0

In general, the produce varies between 30l. and 50l. In ſome favourable ſpots, highly managed, and in a good ſeaſon, a produce of from 60l. to 70l. an acre has been known.

As to the expences they are not ſo eaſily calculated; for I could not get him to be explicit, nor did I clearly underſtand all his terms. But the leaſt attention is ſufficient to ſhew that they muſt run amazingly high; for the labour in pruning, dreſſing, gathering,

gathering, hoeing, trenching, dunging, digging, &c. is complex: then there is the purchaſe of dung, caſks, and flaſks, the preſs, and its repairs, with duties, and land taxes, very high and multiplied. And add to this, that all theſe expences are certain; whereas the produce is very hazardous, inſomuch that ſome years my friend has known the produce only one piece, and that ſold only at 7l. which is enough to ruin all but the great proprietors. Upon the whole, he thought if the proprietor paid all expences, and put ſix guineas an acre into his pocket as a nett profit, he did well, even if his vineyard was on the beſt ſoil they had at Verzenay. Some make 5l. others 4l. and there are many ſmall vineyards, not well ſituated for a preſs, where not more than 3l. an acre are made. But this is, in every caſe, reckoned on an average of ſeveral years.

The taxes run very heavy; for, beſides impoſt upon impoſt, the King takes an eighth part of the whole produce; ſo that an acre of vines pays him far more than it pays the landlord. This, however, is not peculiar to vines; for it is doubtful whether

it

it is not the ſame with corn, graſs, and other crops. It is theſe heavy taxes which are ſuch a burthen to the people. In England there is a notion, that the taillé is the only grievance of the French land-taxes; but this is a great miſtake: for, in the Pays d'Etat there is as much oppreſſion of the poor peaſants, as in the other provinces; and I have been told, by ſome perſons very able to judge, that in ſome places even more.

The vineyards about Verzenay are in very different modes of management: ſome gentlemen and proprietors keep them entirely in their own hands, and cultivate them, either from their own directions, or by means of what we ſhould call a bailiff, to whom ſomething more is given than the common wages of the country. This bailiff does little or no work himſelf, but is conſtantly moving about the vines, to ſee what is wanting, and to attend to the manner in which the peaſants perform their contract. There is ſcarcely a work done in the whole year that is not put out at ſo much a dreſſing, ſo much a pruning, at ſo much for trenching, and even at ſo much

for

for gathering; though by ſome the vintage is excepted, and, from the nicety of the work, is executed by the day. Thus the whole of the maſter's and bailiff's care is, to ſee that the regular and ſtated operations are all well performed, and in due ſeaſon; in which they are much guided by cuſtom, which, having acquired the force of a common law, have been reduced to a kind of code of written laws. There are provincial vineyard-courts, in which all diſputes between maſters and workmen are heard and determined, without appeal; and in theſe courts every operation is laid down and aſcertained; the very buds to be rubbed off are explained, the whole theory of the culture is known; and, if a maſter proſecutes the vigneron for not having executed his work, they at once enquire, Is it done ſo and ſo, and by ſuch a time? which is the ſtandard: if it is not, the vigneron is fined. When the people work by the day, the hours of going out and coming home, and the allowance of time for breakfaſt and dinner, are all determined; from which great exactneſs every thing is known, and diſputes are rare, at leaſt with maſters who know

know their buſineſs; for thoſe who do not, tempt the people to impoſitions, which end in their puniſhment, and the maſter's loſs.

Almoſt every man, who, in England, would be a little farmer of 20l. a year, here is a little vineyard proprietor. Many of them have their vineyards in property, which, by dividing equally among the ſons, become at laſt ſurpriſingly ſmall. Theſe the owners dreſs and cultivate, with a care, attention, and anxiety, which I never ſaw equalled any where elſe: it is too ſmall to maintain the man and his family; ſo he works for his neighbour, who has more vines than himſelf. Yet is not he neglectful of his own little concern, which he manages with ſo much aſſiduity, as to make it partly the ſupport of his family. My friend the vigneron, however, told me, that this minute diviſion of the land was productive of one great evil; it reduced the portions to be ſo inconſiderable, that the owners were ſometimes unable to pay the land-taxes, which then brought on much miſery and oppreſſion. If there was not a vineyard of leſs than an acre, this would be felt but ſeldom; but ſometimes you will ſee four or five in

that ſpace of ground. I think, added he, an acre is much too ſmall; three or four acres will maintain a cow or two on the offal, a part of the year, by which means the vines will get ſome dung: I think, for this reaſon, there ſhould be no vineyard ſo ſmall, that at leaſt one cow cannot be kept from it; this marks a ſize beyond the ſmallneſs which brings on poverty, and the cow will be of uſe in ſupporting the family. Upon my expreſſing my ſurpriſe, that fathers who had a few acres to give their children, did not ſee the juſtice of this, he ſaid it would never be done; for every body in the country were ſo pleaſed with being maſter of a vineyard, that they did not care how ſmall it was. But, at the ſame time, ſaid I, that theſe inconveniences flow from it, there appears to me a capital advantage. What is that? replied he: why, your whole ſyſtem of cultivation demands a prodigious number of people, and this minute diviſion of land breeds them in abundance. That is very true, returned he; but I aſſure you we are too populous for many ſeaſons; ſo that we have numbers ſometimes out of all employment, who, if they did not leave the country,

try, muſt ſtarve. The foreſt, continued he, which comes within a few leagues of us, has many tracts that would do for vines. If every man that choſe was allowed to go and take poſſeſſion each of an acre, there is not an acre in the whole that would be without its houſe, its vineyard, and family. Well! and would not that be a fine thing for the King? No, returned he, God bleſs the King, he has more ſubjects already than can feed themſelves; why therefore give him more! I was ſtruck at this idea, which, in artleſs ſimplicity, contained a truth of politics, which deſerves the attention of princes and miniſters. Since, under a well-regulated government, how people can be a burthen who are willing and eager to maintain themſelves, is more than I can conceive. But, added he, there is another objection to having ſo many vineyards; ſome will be planted on improper ſoils, and others will be badly managed; for not one in forty can have a wine-preſs. This would bring bad wine to market, and ſink the reputation of the province; beſides, the mere quantity that would be made, would lower the general price ſo much, that all would

be ruined. The truth of this remark I acknowledged. My friend's idea of planting the foreſt ſhews the principles of the vineyard culture, in increaſing the people. It is all hand-work; the vine-dreſſer wants no ſtock in trade, but a few caſks, his pruning-hook, and ſpade. Thus, without having money, he is able to go into trade, which no little farmer can do; for he muſt have money enough to buy all the implements of his culture, and the cattle of every ſort that is found on a farm; alſo to pay the rent, and variety of expences, which a ſo much larger quantity of land than a vineyard amounts to, demands. This facility of becoming a vine-planter, enables every man to ſet up, who can get the ſmalleſt portion of land, and alſo, with the aſſiſtance of his own labour, at certain ſeaſons of the year, to ſupport his family ſomething better than one who has merely his pay to depend on. The point of a houſe is no objection; whoever can get the bit of land, builds himſelf a cottage preſently, which, however miſerable an habitation it is at firſt, he gradually improves. The great quantity of labour demanded in all the large

vineyards

vineyards around him, finds employment for his wife and family; ſo that this ſyſtem is, of all others, formed for increaſing population. On the contrary, corn and graſs, which require a far greater ſum to begin with, and conſequently not one in an hundred can ever hope to get into ſuch a buſineſs; and, where men cannot arrive at the means to ſupport themſelves and families, we may be ſure they will neither of them have exiſtence. Nor does an acre of corn require one tenth part of the labour which an acre of vines does; and as the number of people muſt always be in proportion to their employment, there thence ariſes an abſolute impoſſibility of a country producing corn being ſo populous as one that produces wine. It is in this reſpect the ſame with manufactures. What is the reaſon that the increaſing fabrics in a manufacturing town have always the effect of greatly increaſing the number of inhabitants? Is it not the increaſe of employment which cauſes this effect? Juſt ſo among vineyards, which operate in the ſame manner.

But then ariſes the material queſtion, Is it beneficial to the ſtate to have a part of

the ſoil occupied with vines? or is the ſyſtem which has appeared at various times in the conduct of the French government right, that of not allowing new vineyards, leſt they ſhould increaſe too much? It appears plainly to me, that it is highly advantageous to have vineyards, as well as corn; and for many reaſons; firſt, the land that yields vines would not, in general, yield corn, if they were rooted out; or at leaſt not ſuch crops of corn as anſwer either to the farmer or the ſtate. This is an unanſwerable reaſon, even upon the very principles of thoſe who object to vineyards. In the next place, an acre of vines yields a groſs produce, far beyond that of any corn, and conſequently enriched the ſtate in proportion: for a greater number of people gain an income from the ſoil, and ſome of them a greater income than from corn. Among theſe the prince ranks firſt, who receives in taxes far more from an acre of vines than from many acres of corn. Upon what principles, therefore, the government of France can have declared ſo much againſt vines, unleſs with the direct view of decreaſing the population of the kingdom, I cannot deviſe.

deviſe. The pretence, I know, has been the fear of a want of corn; but, if the nature of the ſoil upon which vines are uſually planted, and eſpecially in the ſouth of France, a country by no means well adapted for producing corn, be well conſidered, I have no doubt but the reaſon will be found entirely fallacious.

CHAP. IV.

The Vineyards of Sillery and Mailly—Low Profit by Vines—Rheims—Manufactures—St. Thiery—Vamom Vineyards there—Corn Lands—Meadows—Espernay—Vineyards—Culture of Lucern—Great Profit—Experiments on Lucern—Laguy.

I HAD ſcarce any where met with a more intelligent ſenſible perſon than my vigneron; it was not, therefore, without regret, that I took my leave of him. I eſteemed myſelf very fortunate in meeting, ſo early after my entering the wine country, one who could give me ſo ſatisfactory an account: as from thence I ſhould be able, in future, to be more pointed in my enquiries. Early on the 27th, I took the road by Mailly and Sillery, both famous for their wines: I remarked, in many of the vineyards, that they were carrying dung into the vineyards, all in the ſame manner, in baſkets on the people's heads. I cannot but think, notwithſtanding the populouſneſs

neſs of the country, that this muſt be a very bad way; I think hand-barrows, even carried between two men on poles, like a ſedan chair, would be a great ſaving, ſuppoſing wheels muſt not go into the intervals. Such a barrow would carry two buſhels of dung with eaſe, whereas the baſkets theſe people carry their dung in do not hold half a buſhel; ſo this would be at once a ſaving of half. I enquired at Mailly into the profit made by an acre of vines, and was aſſured, that there was one large vineyard of thirty acres, which, in good years, never paid leſs clear profit than 7l. an acre: but this, I found, was an extraordinary caſe. In general, they reckon four pounds an acre a very good profit. In order to gain this, the groſs produce muſt be full 30l. and ſome unfavourable years it muſt be 40l. and more, in order for the proprietor to put 5l. in his own pocket. One man I converſed with upon this point, happened accidentally to be in company with a corn-farmer; and, upon his triumphing much in the great profit of a vineyard, the other ſeemed to doubt it. Upon which I repeated my queſtions to them both, and the corn-farmer ſaid,

True,

True, neighbour, you, with your vineyards, do make more from an acre than we can; but who makes moſt by 500l. you, by expending it upon vines, or we from wheat and barley? This was a queſtion at which I was much pleaſed: the other ſaid, beyond all doubt from wines. But the corn huſbandman would not admit it; and I thought, from the arguments on both ſides, which, however, were not very clear, that the corn man had much the beſt of it. One circumſtance, which, he ſaid, appeared deciſive: A gentleman, ſaid he, who would have thirty acres of vines in culture will receive from them not more than 150l. a year nett profit, yet his expences will amount to above 1000l. every year, and his original capital muſt not be leſs than 1500l. Now, that ſum, with an annual advance of 1000l. would enable any man to farm ſeven hundred, perhaps eight hundred acres of corn; it muſt be very clear, that the profit from ſuch a quantity of corn land muſt much exceed 150l. I think, therefore, that I may ſafely ſay the common huſbandry is the moſt profitable. This argument was, I thought, a very good one; but, at the ſame time, no

general

general maxim can be deduced from it: for certainly it is a national advantage, as I before obſerved, for ſome people to prefer the vineyard-culture, that ſuch ſoils as are particularly adapted to vines may be cultivated under them.

At Sillery, I ſaw a very extenſive vineyard, which the people aſſured me contained eighty-ſeven acres; and they told me of ſome between Sillery and Rheims, of above an hundred acres, the property of ſingle noblemen. All this country is exceedingly populous; the villages ſtand very thick, beſides many ſcattered cottages. The vineyards do not join; they are ſcattered about the country in ſpots that ſuit them, intermixed with corn, ſainfoine, and fallows. Wheat here yields a poor produce of not more than a quarter and a half an acre; rye, which is more generally ſown, produces two quarters and a half; barley rather more than two. Sainfoine they value as the beſt crop they have after vines: it yields great products of hay for twenty years; ſome fields even ſo great as three loads an acre; but two, and two and a half, are not uncommon. They apply it to the uſe of every

ſort

ſort of cattle, and reckon that it exceeds all other kinds of hay in its nouriſhing qualities. Some farmers mow it twice in a year, and at the ſecond cutting get almoſt as great a produce as at the firſt. Others apply it green for cows and oxen, given in racks and penns, in which way they reckon, that an acre will ſupport two or three cows through the Summer. Here are no incloſures in this country: I did not even ſee a ſingle incloſed vineyard, however ſmall the ſpace of ground.

At Saiſſy, upon enquiring into the products and management of their vineyards and corn fields, I found a ſyſtem of management better than I had met with before in any open fields, which was, that of fallowing the land, then ſowing rye; after the rye, barley, and with the barley ſainfoine for twelve years; then they pare and burn the ſainfoine, and ſow turneps, getting great crops. After the turneps they ſow rye or barley, of which they take three ſucceſſive crops, all good, and then fallow and lay down to ſainfoine again. This huſbandry is the common practice of one open field; the vineyards, however, in the poſ-

ſeſſion

ſeſſion of theſe farmers ſeemed to me to have brought them all to an agreement in this, from feeling the want of food for cattle, while their old mode laſted, which was that of fallow, rye, barley, or oats, which did not yield near ſo much as the preſent. The proprietors are gentlemen, who keep their farms in their own hands, and ſtock them for the farmers: the latter find labour and ſkill: the other land and ſtock, and they divide the produce between them. This is called the ſmall culture, for what reaſon I know not; in oppoſition to the great culture, which is, where the lands are let on leaſe, and the farmers find every thing but the land, as in England.

An hundred books of common geography have given an account of Rheims, I ſhall, therefore, detain the reader no longer than to tell him it is an ugly town, but very populous, from its numerous manufactories of wool: theſe have long flouriſhed in almoſt all the towns of Champagne. I made a few enquiries concerning their preſent ſtate, and, if I can judge rightly by the great numbers of people out of employment,

ment, and the accounts given me, I believe they are by no means in a good ſtate. With all the reſt of the manufactures of France, theſe ſuffered very ſeverely by the war; very many of the principal manufacturers of Rheims broke, others retired from a trade which would not ſupport them, and theſe were then ſucceeded by young perſons of very ſmall property, in whoſe hands the fabrics declined very much, to the irreparable injury of the market. Upon the peace, things took a better turn; but their goods have not now the demand they had before the war, nor do they make near the quantity. This is, I think, very conſiſtent with what we know to be the caſe with the French commerce, upon which their manufactures depend in two ways; firſt, for the export of their goods; and ſecondly, from the people at home being able, from the wealth of commerce, to conſume the more of theſe goods. Now, we very well know, that the French trade was, in the utmoſt ſenſe of the word, abſolutely deſtroyed, and the few ſailors left in her ports all in the privateers. This muſt, in ſpite of all the endeavours of the Dutch, have been

a mortal

a mortal blow; it cut off an amazing proportion of the foreign export of these fabrics, and ruined so many classes of the people depending on trade, as to damp the home-consumption greatly. Any one may conceive how much this must affect the master-manufacturers; their warehouses full of goods, without any demand; taxes every day multiplying, in proportion as the inability of the people to bear them became greater. While all the ranks of the state were every day growing poorer, how could a demand for manufactures continue; many of which were objects not of absolute necessaries? Thus the manufacturers, who had not good capitals, failed; their bankruptcies alarmed, and yet more distressed the rest. Men who had some property left in manufactures, were eager to withdraw it, fearing that they soon should follow else. This brings fresh difficulties upon all the rest; for every man that goes out of a business in such a time, must bring his goods to market, let them fetch what they will: thus, at the very time when nobody can buy, is the market glutted with goods: no man then can keep his hands employed; he must

muſt diſcharge them, and they preſently ſtarve in a country where agriculture was declining, with every thing elſe. Every ſtep of this diſtreſs prepares the way for a new one, when the buſineſs in the manufacturing towns was got into this way. Hardy enterpriſing young fellows, without capitals, by deceiving people, get into buſineſs; they make bad goods, but ſell cheap. This may ſupport them for a while, but it is death to the trade. All reputation is preſently gone. How, in this ſtate, it is poſſible, in ten or twelve years, to regain all the ground that is loſt, I cannot conceive: the home-conſumption may certainly be, in a manner, at command, by prohibiting foreign fabrics; but the export trade muſt ſuffer greatly; much muſt get into freſh channels, from whence it will hardly return, and others will be totally loſt. In fact, I have been aſſured in France, that they never knew an inſtance of a manufacture flouriſhing highly, and deſtroyed, that ever revived of itſelf, without the peculiar care and aſſiſtance of the Crown. There is not one of the manufactures eſtabliſhed by Colbert, which became flouriſhing in

Louis

Louis XIVth's reign, and fell in the ſucceeding war, that has ever been revived ſince, ſo as to emulate its former greatneſs.

Leaving Rheims, I took the road to St. Thiery, at the diſtance of about ſeven miles. This place is the moſt famous of all others for the fine Champagne wines. The whole country here is very fine and pleaſant, and exceedingly populous: the vineyards are abundant, and where-ever the land is not occupied with them, it is cultivated for corn, turneps, ſainfoine, and clover. All with whom I converſed at St. Thiery agreed, that the reaſon of their wines being much ſuperior to others, was the peculiarity of the ſoil: I aſked them over and over again upon the circumſtances in it which gave this ſuperiority; ſome ſaid it was the ſort of flint that abounded in it, others attributed it to the ſandy particles, and others again to the loam; but, upon my walking into the ſeveral vineyards, and examining the ſoil, I could ſee no particulars in it that appeared ſuperior to many others I had been in; and I own I am much inclined to believe, that this idea of ſoil is an error, and that the whole ſuperiority of their wines is no other

than what any proprietor might have, the whole way from Chalons to Thiery; that of gathering the grapes at ſeveral times, and making ſeveral ſorts, ſo that they have a ſmall quantity every vintage that is ſuperlatively fine. This I am the more confirmed in, by their ſpeaking of wines ſelling at fifteen, ſixteen, and ſeventeen pounds a *piece*. They aſſert, that the product amounts in ſome vineyards in good years to 70l. an acre, and the nett profit to 7l. or 8l. but, upon an average, not to more than 5l. or 6l. The more I reflect upon ſuch great expences as 60l. or 70l. for a profit of 6l. or 7l. the more I am convinced, that the huſbandry of vines, however excellent and advantageous to a kingdom, is much otherwiſe to the cultivator of them. Surely the expence of 60l. in good common huſbandry, would yield a much greater amount, which I am amazed the gentlemen of this country are not more convinced of. Take only the inſtance of ſainfoine in this country: ſuppoſe it yields only a load and a half an acre, and that the expence amounts to 10s. an acre; a load and a half of hay here is worth from 27s. to 35s.; there then remains,

mains, we will ſuppoſe, 20s. and, if rent of 6s. be deducted, there remains, of clear profit, 14s. from an expenditure of 16s. which is 90 per cent. inſtead of 7 per cent. which they make by their vineyards. I admit, that a whole country could not well be ſainfoine; but theſe vignerons themſelves allowed, that a whole farm might, ſince, mown and given green, no food excels it for cows and oxen; and in hay it forms the beſt winter ſupport for all ſorts of cattle. Nor is it at all neceſſary to ſuppoſe the profit 90 per cent. If it is only 20 or 30, the difference is very great between that and 7 from vines. But, when men have, for ages, been famous for a product, and all the inhabitants of a country intereſted in it, and accuſtomed to it in every gradation, they naturally abide by what was the ſupport of their fathers; and will not, by any arguments, be convinced, that it would be much for their profit totally to abandon the object, which has ſo long been neareſt their hearts. This reaſoning is certainly true, only in relation to the preſent ſyſtem of the government; for, if wines, in all their ſtages, from the land on which they grow,

to the moment of exportation, were not ſo highly taxed, certainly the profit by the vine-culture would be very conſiderable.

But we are not to ſuppoſe that all this country, or one half of it, is covered with vineyards. From St. Thiery, quite to Fiſmes, and another way, to Chaſtillon, ranks among the fineſt for wines, yet is it a corn country; the whole is open, and generally thrown into the method of fallowing for rye and wheat, and then taking barley or oats, after which they fallow again. The product of wheat is about two quarters an acre, of rye two and an half, of barley two and an half, and of oats three. Theyp lough all with oxen, four in a plough, which find their ſupport a part of the year on the fallows, and the reſt of it on ſainfoine and ſtraw: four are uſed in a plough, and they reckon an acre a great day's work. I obſerved them at St. Thiery giving the laſt ploughing for wheat, and ſowing that grain, and I thought they executed their work in a very neat manner, yet the plough did not ſeem a good or handy one.

I left St. Thiery early in the morning of the 29th; and, that I might not repaſs a

road

road I had before travelled, I took the road to Fiſmes, by the river Veſle, a ſmall ſtream, which runs through a remarkably rich tract of country, occupied either with meadows that ſeemed to be of great value, or with vineyards; the corn-lands are at a greater diſtance from the road: ſainfoine alſo is cultivated pretty generally through all this tract. Taking a dinner there at a farm-houſe, among ſome uncommunicative people, I turned aſide for Ay, which I reached by night, ſtopping ſeveral times by the way to make enquiries into their culture: the whole way I paſſed through a very fertile and well-cultivated country, abounding greatly with vineyards and corn-fields, and many large tracts of ſainfoine; the produce of a vineyard, on a good ſoil, properly managed, they made to be from 20l. to 30l. an acre, and the nett produce about 4l. 15s. This does not at all agree with the accounts I had before received, which gave no greater profits from a much larger groſs product; but the French peaſants, though they give very ſenſible general accounts, yet are apt to be inaccurate when you come to calculation of profit and

loſs. There are many low lands in the rivers that are under the plough: they aſſured me that theſe yielded, of wheat, four quarters and an half per acre; after the wheat, they are ſown with barley, and produce five quarters, and then with oats, of which they yield from four to five quarters, and ſometimes ſix, yet are not theſe fields ever dunged. The ſoil is a remarkable one. It is a loam, and to appearance wet, yet dries ſo quickly, that water never proves of any prejudice to the crop. In a few incloſures, which, however, are not numerous, they poſitively aſſerted, that ſome farmers had ſown wheat five years running, and gained the following crops: the firſt year, five quarters; the ſecond, four; the third, four; the fourth, three; and the fifth, three: then barley three years, each crop three quarters and an half an acre; then three years of oats, each year's produce four quarters; and all this without one fallow. I expreſſed my aſtoniſhment at this, and demanded by what management ſuch a conſtant ſucceſſion of great crops were gained; they aſſured me, that the great means of procuring them, was the uſe of a double plough.

plough. At this I was much ſurpriſed, not comprehending how a plough, performing double work, could have ſuch an effect; upon which they ſaid, it was not the performance of double quantity, but double depth, that did it: for, firſt, one of the ſhears turned a furrow of about four inches, which was immediately followed by another that buried the former ten inches deep, upon which they directly harrowed in the ſeed, of whatever kind. By means of all this deep tillage, all weeds were thoroughly buried, ſo that they could not ſprout again; and by this means every year it was able to produce corn, without its being fuller of weeds than other lands. The ſoil, however, is favourable to any management; for it is a prodigious fine, rich, deep, friable, dry loam, that ſeems formed for producing any thing. At Pourcy, in this journey, I paſſed ſome woods, which are totally applied to ſupplying the vineyards with poles for props: there is, in that and a neighbouring pariſh, ſome hundred acres of wood, but, to my ſurprize, not incloſed; which, however, is not of bad conſequence, from the univerſal cuſtom of cattle never going wide

without keepers. Theſe woods are reckoned to pay the proprietors who manage them with judgment 20s. an acre clear profit; they are in regular cuttings, and the profitable management is, to let the wood be of a good age before it is cut. Beſides the poles they yield every time the underwood is cut, a growth of timber for caſks, which is taken upon the principle of thinning the trees; from twenty to twenty-five years growth is the proper age for props; ſo that, in a wood of twenty-five acres, there is one acre cut every year.

Finding no accommodations that pleaſed me at Ay, I advanced to Eſpernay. There I took up my quarters at the houſe of a conſiderable overſeer of vineyards, who had one of five acres belonging to himſelf. He ſeemed well inclined to be hoſpitable, and readily accommodated me, my ſervant, and four horſes, and the whole family ſeemed very well ſatisfied upon my hinting that I ſhould make them a ſatisfaction for the trouble I ſhould give them. I found that all this country, upon the Marne, from Ay quite to Meaux, produced what they called *vin de la riviere*; whereas the wines

of

of St. Thiery, Verzenay, &c. they call *vin de la montagne*; the latter are the fineſt, and bring the higheſt prices in all foreign markets, but the produce of the others is the greateſt. The ſoil in all the tract upon this river is exceedingly rich, though dry---but not ſo dry as the country to the north about Rheims. All the territory of the Marne is extremely populous, more ſo than any part of France I had yet travelled: the villages are large, full of people, and the country ſpread with detached cottages; the vineyards are numerous, and ſome of them large; but the number of little ones, the property of the labourers, who are vine-dreſſers by profeſſion, are very great; tracts of corn-land are intermixed with the vineyards, which gives the whole country a rich and pleaſing appearance. Good vineyards yield a produce, in middling years, of four pieces, or four and a half, per acre. My landlord, the vigneron, has received from his own the following produce:

2 pieces, ſold at 8l.	£.	16 0 0
2 ditto, at 4l. 10s.		9 0 0
1 ditto - - - -		3 0 0
	£.	28 0 0

upon

upon which the nett profit was about 6l. But a gentleman in his neighbourhood has, he assured me, made 11l. an acre nett profit, which, being much more than I had before heard of, I enquired the reason of so great a produce; but they could give me no account of particulars, and did not seem to think the thing very extrrordinary. They have got into the way, within a few years, to make red Champagne in this neighbourhood, for which their principal vent is in Flanders and Germany; but it is not reckoned to be so beneficial in the culture as the white.

The corn husbandry here is the open field management of fallow, wheat, and barley: wheat yields two quarters and an half an acre; barley, three; and when rye is sown, the produce amounts to something better than wheat. In some villages, of particularly fine land, they get four quarters an acre of every sort of corn.

Leaving Espernay the 30th, I took the road to Chasteau Thiery, through a most rich and beautiful country, finely chequered with vineyards, corn fields, sainfoine, and many other crops, with some inclosures, the

the products of all sorts great. Clover here is very much sown in the common fields by consent of all the proprietors, and in a system of management which appears to be very good: it is that of fallow, wheat, barley, clover, and oats: the clover being left two years on the land, and mown four times in those years, the produce, in the four mowings, amounts to ten loads, which is very great. Wheat, after it, succeeds as well as after a fallow, and the farmers all unite in approving this husbandry, as a great improvement on their old practice: it has not been introduced above twenty years. Part of these villages are in the great culture, that is let on lease; and part of them are in the small, but the best husbandry is in the former. Sainfoine here also succeeds greatly on the dry lands, and lasts good fifteen years.

November the 1st, I took the road for Meaux, the country continuing much the same as from Espernay. At Conde I met with some people who gave me an account of the husbandry of their neighbourhood, and among other crops spoke much of lucerne, which they are very fond of. They sow

ſow it among barley, fallowing the ground as a preparation which they otherwiſe do not practice, except for wheat: the firſt, the lucerne produces a very ſmall crop, but the ſecond, and afterwards, for fifteen, twenty, and ſometimes for thirty years, it continues to yield a moſt beneficial product. It will bear cutting four times in a year, and each cutting ſo full a crop, that the four in hay, amount to ſix or ſeven loads: but they do not often make the whole into hay. They take one or two cuttings for that purpoſe, but the reſt is mown for giving green to cattle in ſtables or penns; whole dairies of cows are fed on it in this manner, oxen for work, fatting heifers, ſheep, ſwine, and horſes: horſes in particular prefer it to all other food: one acre will keep four or five horſes through the Summer, or as many cows or oxen; and, by means of confining them to penns, and littering them with whatever they are able to procure, ſtraw, ſtubble, fern, leaves, rubbiſh of any ſort, they are able to make very great quantities of dung for the vineyards, which here, as every where elſe, they reckon a great object. In a word, lucerne they find

of

of ſo much importance, that every man is deſirous of having ſome, and the quantity ſown is very great. The importance of theſe artificial graſſes is very great in a country where there is not one good upland paſture to be found. The only natural graſs to be ſeen in all France are low meadows upon the rivers, or ſheep-walks burnt up with the ſun; ſo that graſſes like lucerne and ſainfoine, and clover, which will better bear the heat of the climate, are of much more conſequence than in England, where there is ſuch plenty of good meadows and paſture.

Their management of lucerne is, to fork up all weeds as faſt as they ariſe, which, in this warm climate, are not many, and once in four years they manure it with a compoſt of earth, mixed with long dung. It is never grazed, and they think the ſcythe hurts it leſs. The account of one field at Conde was given me by a peaſant, upon whom I thought I could depend.

PRODUCE of TEN ACRES.

	l.	s.	d.
Keeping 6 horſes 26 weeks at 15d.	9	15	0
Keeping 12 oxen ditto at 12d.	15	12	0
Keeping 25 cows 24 weeks at 15d.	37	10	0
Keeping 5 heifers 20 weeks at 6d.	2	10	0
Keeping 40 ſwine 20 weeks at 1d.	3	6	8
	68	13	8

EXPENCES.

	l.	s.	d.			
Rent, and ſtanding charges, 23s. 6d. an acre	11	15	0			
Cutting, at 5s.	2	10	0			
Feeding the cattle	11	0	0			
				25	5	0
Remains profit				43	8	8

But, if one or two cuttings had been made into hay, which, ſo near Paris, ſells very well, the profit would have been much greater. Upon my aſking him why they did not ſpread the culture more of ſo advantageous a crop, he replied, that then they muſt increaſe their cattle beyond what was neceſ-

neceſſary for carrying on their farms and vineyards, which they could not afford to do, as the taille would be levied on the increaſe, and the collectors come for money when they had none to give them. Such is the effect of ill-judged taxes; nor do I ſee how an exchequer is to flouriſh, that is filled by the deſtruction of good huſbandry. Suppoſe the 3l. 8s. 8d. be deducted, for manuring and other general expences, there then remains a clear profit of 4l. an acre, which is ten or twelve times more than they make by common huſbandry; and near as much as a vineyard produces. The peaſant who gave me this information was ſtrongly ſenſible of the importance of lucerne, if it was not for the taille. Upon my aſking him what he thought would be the advantageous ſyſtem, if that tax did not exiſt, he replied, that the lucern of a farm ſhould be ſo increaſed, as to maintain a ſufficiency of cattle for dunging the vines itſelf, and all the wheat and turneps; that if this was done for the vines and lucern every fourth year, it would do; ſo that a fourth of the vines, a fourth of the lucern, all the wheat, and all the turneps, if they are ſown, ſhould be

dunged

dunged every year; and, added he, it would not require any very great quantity of lucern for this, if care was taken to litter the cattle well, and to mix earth with the dung.

Dining at Meaux, I reached Laguy by night, paſſing through a fine country, with fine inequalities, upon the ſlopes of which the vineyards hang in a manner that renders the views very rich; and in Summer they muſt be exceedingly ſo. At Montigny their vineyards do not yield above 3l. an acre clear profit, and the wine in all this country is much inferior to thoſe of Champagne. Near Laguy, I ſaw much lucern, and upon the hills, ſainfoine: ſome peaſants, of whom I made enquiries at Checy, informed me, that the ſoil they preferred for lucern is a deep rich loam, the ſtiffneſs of it, or its approaching a clay, is not of conſequence, provided it be dry, and free from weeping ſprings, and no water ſuffered to remain on the ſurface. The land that does for it will not do for vineyards; whereas the ſainfoine grows and flouriſhes beſt on high, dry, chalky, or rocky hills, which will not ſuit lucern. Lucern laſts, on the proper ſoil, from

from fifteen to twenty-five years. Some experiments have been made by a gentleman in the neighbourhood, M. de Pontcarre, on drilling it, inſtead of ſowing it in the random method. He fallowed the land in a very complete manner, and ſowed buck-wheat in the common method; then having harrowed the land to a great degree of fineneſs, he drilled the lucern over it in equally diſtant rows, one foot aſunder. After the buck-wheat was off the ground, he cultivated the ſpaces between the rows with a horſe-hoe, which, from the peaſants deſcription, I take to be a ploughing harrow. In this method, the lucern yielded larger crops than in the common method, and he cut it once oftener than the farmers did theirs, though the peaſant did not think this would anſwer, from the extraordinary expences, which may probably be the caſe, not in the light an Engliſhman would view it, but in the peculiar circumſtances of the French peaſant having his taxes raiſed, not only on what viſibly is a profit to him, but from the ſuppoſition, that, if he is able to be expenſive in his culture, he is able to pay more than the amount commonly taken

from such a quantity of land; a circumstance, perhaps, the most cruel that ever was heard of in any tax out of Morocco.

From Laguy I took the high road to Paris, through a country much inferior to Champagne in fertility, insomuch, that quite to the gates of Paris corn fields are met with, and these not wheat, but rye; for the soil is so barren, that it will not do for gardens and pasture, which are what usually surrounds other cities of this magnitude.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Paris—Information concerning the preſent State of France——Agriculture——Land Taxes—Revenue of France in 1770—Manufactures—Commerce—Ships and Seamen—Navy—Preſent State—Army—General State of France.

AS I had before deſigned to make Paris my reſidence for the principal part of the winter, I had written to a friend to hire me lodgings, as I did not care to be ſo long at a hotel. I rode immediately to them in the Rue de la Comédie Françoiſe. I had what we call a dining-room and a bed-chamber, large and well-furniſhed rooms, with an apartment for my ſervant, at the rate of five guineas a month. At London the ſame rooms would have coſt me, in a good ſituation, at leaſt eight guineas. I was alſo furniſhed with linen, china, and whatever other utenſils I ſhould want.

There is not a perſon that reads in England, but what may acquire as good an idea of the buildings of Paris, from the variety of accounts that have been publiſhed of them, as of thoſe of London, by ſeeing them. However, he can acquire at leaſt as good an one as I could give him, and it is the ſame with ſtatues and pictures: it would, therefore, be idle to fill a book with deſcriptions of what is ſo well known. As I deſigned to continue my journey through France early in the following Spring, I ſhould at once paſs over that city, had I not been fortunately introduced to ſeveral well-known perſons there, who gave me intelligence concerning the huſbandry, manufactures, finances, and commerce of France ſince the Peace of 1762; ſuch as, I think, can hardly fail of being intereſting to the reader. The books that have been publiſhed go farther back, to periods in which every circumſtance is changed: nay, whoever, with the beſt information, gave accounts of theſe matters as they were between the Peace of 1748, and the war of 1755, would convey a very poor idea of the ſtate of that kingdom ſince 1762. Thus,

in

in order for any writer to convey useful intelligence to the public on these matters, must either give such as is fresh, or he cannot give that which is of consequence. A circumstance which certainly is not sufficiently considered, as plainly appears, by abundance of publications I have seen at London, which describe France very faithfully as she was about an hundred years ago, but mighty little to the purpose at present. This is an error I have all along endeavoured to avoid, and have every where rather omitted to give information at all, than to deal in such as is no longer new, or valuable.

My desire of making myself acquainted with agriculture brought me into the company, soon after I arrived at Paris, of three men, who were very able to give me good intelligence. These were, the Marquis de Mirabeau Mirabeau, known over all France, and in many other parts, from being the author of L' Ami des Hommes; M. du Pont, the Homme well-known author of the *Ephemerides du Citoyen*; and M. de Palern, secretary to the Society-Royal of Agriculture at Paris. With these, and some other gentlemen highly interested in agriculture, I had many

converſations of the moſt agreeable nature to a perſon who was deſirous of the information which I ſought for. They made many enquiries of me concerning the agriculture and rural ſyſtem of England, in which, I am ſorry to ſay, I could not ſatisfy them ſo well as I wiſhed to have done. In ſeveral of our converſations, they gave me the following particulars of the French huſbandry, which, I think, well deſerves the attention of the reader:

The two great diviſions of the huſbandry of France are into the great and the ſmall culture; the former is characteriſed by the uſe of horſes in tillage, and the latter by that of oxen. They are farther diſtinguiſhed by the land on the former being let on leaſe to farmers in the Engliſh manner; and in the latter, managed by peaſants, who find nothing but labour, and the landlord of the farm finds the cattle, ſtock, and all other expences. Here, however, is an obſcurity which they did not, nor would they ſufficiently explain; for I could not divine what connection there was between theſe modes of management, and the circumſtance of cultivating with oxen and horſes; for, ſince the

the cattle which draws the plough have little to do with the letting the farms. However, I found that horſes are uſed in ſome places where the ſmall culture prevails, and oxen where the great is common; which is a circumſtance that deſtroys one of their diſtinctions.

In the great culture, the ſand is much better cultivated than in the ſmall; for the farmers having leaſes, and all the profit to themſelves, they have conſequently much more ſpirit in exerting themſelves, than if they only receive a portion of the products in return only for their labour; for the taille acts equally upon both. But there is, even in the great, but a very incomplete agriculture carried on, ſince it extends no farther than the rontine of the pariſh where it is practiſed. Hence, therefore, France does not want the enlargement of the great culture, ſo much as the incloſure of common fields; that management, though better than the other mode, yet remedies none of the inconveniencies of open lands. The farmers are tied down through three fourths, nay, probably four-fifths of France to ſow only ſuch crops as their neighbours agree

in; and this, in general, is the ſyſtem of fallow---wheat---ſpring-corn: a management which effectually excludes turneps, potatoes, carrots, clover, lucern, and ſainfoine, all crops which are found in one part or other of the kingdom to be moſt highly profitable. Thus, when an Engliſhman reads, in the books of French huſbandry, of the importance of the great culture, in oppoſition to the ſmall, he ſhould have an idea that theſe writers are only calling for that degree of good management which is found in the open fields of Britain;---for as to incloſures, they have ſcarcely the idea.

When I propoſed a reform in this particular, as of more conſequence than a change from the ſmall to the great culture, they obſerved, that the ſyſtem of taxation would not admit it; for, if the Engliſh methods of cropping their lands was followed, it muſt turn much on the introduction of artificial graſſes and roots for the winter-food of cattle; whereas, from the effects of the taille being levied on cattle, and multiplied on them, the farmer cannot think of increaſing his ſtock, as he is immediately taxed in proportion. This circumſtance

prevents

prevents the introduction of a different arrangement of crops, till the land-tax is new-modelled. And to this it is to be attributed, that ſuch amazing tracts in France are quite uncultivated. Anjou, Maime, Bretagne, Touraine, Poitou, Limoſin, Marche, Bureye, Nivernois, Bourbonnois, and Auvergne, are more than half uncultivated, being heaths which yield nothing but a little ſheep-feed, and few half-ſtocked with them. That land, occupied in the ſmalleſt culture, yielded a produce ſurpriſingly ſmall, which muſt be owing to the poverty of the tenants, who, having nothing but the value of their own labour, and a little money to hire the reſt, could work no improvements. The ſtock of all kinds being the landlords, the metayer, or manager, is bound to keep it up to its full value, which, in caſe of bad accidents, being totally unable to do, he is at once ruined, and the loſs falls upon the landlord; and the diviſion of the produce being halves, effectually deſtroys all improvements. In the miſerable management common among them, it may be found tolerably juſt; but in caſe of the matayer working any improvements

provements, it would be impoſſible for him to allow half to the owner. It muſt be remembered, that an improvement upon a former cultivation is generally an increaſe more of labour or dunging, than in any other article. Thus would *all* the addition beat the expence of the metayer, who, in return, would reap but *half* the additional produce: no man breathing, in ſuch circumſtances, would think of any improvement, however obvious. His caſe, indeed, is peculiarly hard: improvements from the crops, by increaſe of labour and manure, we ſee are totally out of the queſtion; and, if the poor fellow attempts it in cattle, he muſt leave as much on the farm as he found, and if he carries the quantity beyond that, the taille multiplies ſo heavy on him, that the profit turns out none of his. This ſmall culture, with all this multiplicity of evils, is ſpread over more than three-fourths of the kingdom; and the general ſuppoſition is, that it produces, of wheat, only three times the ſeed, and of ſpring-corn, but five times. Where-ever it is in practice, you ſee none but peaſants, whoſe poverty is ſhocking; metayers, with only a hair's-

hair's-breadth perpetually between them and ruin---with landlords in the moſt diſtreſſed of ſituations; their farms often upon their hands, and unable to find people with whom to truſt their ſtock; all their loſſes deducted, and the intereſt of the value of the ſtock, they do not, on the fineſt lands in the kingdom, receive a nett profit of more than 5s. an acre. Lands, which, in England, you would have from fifteen to twenty for.

Here, therefore, we take, firſt, the landlord's loſs, which is receiving not more than a third or fourth of what he ought to do: then there is the metayer, or farmer, or bailiff, or whatever you will call him, who, inſtead of a tenant under leaſe, with wealth in his pocket, and making a profit almoſt equal to the landlord's rent, is a poor beggar, who receives not enough to keep his family from ſtarving, and himſelf from ruin. Then come the labourers or peaſants, who muſt every where follow the fortunes of their employers, and flouriſh or fall with them, when the owner and farmer can neither of them get any thing: it is impoſſible that theſe people ſhould be

well

well off---as few as poſſible are employed, and they poorly paid. Here population muſt ſuffer infinitely, as the number of the poor muſt always depend on the quantity of the employment. In the next place we will take the King's revenue; though the taille, capitation, and other taxes, are very heavy, and vigorouſly levied, yet their produce is abſolutely contemptible, in compariſon of what would be raiſed, if all theſe claſſes made a due profit by their buſineſs; for, if people have not money, it is very clear they cannot pay it;---but there is, farther, an effect which operates over the whole kingdom, and to all the claſſes in it, which is, the deficiency of circulation; the more money is raiſed from the earth, circulates into every channel throughout the nation, from which all are enriched; and the agregate of the people able to live, is in every reſpect better, and to pay conſequently greater taxes.

Here I muſt make an obſervation upon this account, which is intereſting to a Britiſh reader. When we ſpread a map of France before us, conſider the admirable ſituation of that kingdom, upon both ſeas,

with

with a moſt extenſive coaſt, the compactneſs of its form, the ſtrength of its natural boundaries, except in one part, and there its artificial works, ſo as to be called the very horns of the bull. When we look upon the numerous, large, deep, and navigable rivers which interſect it in every part: ---in fine, when we calculate the extent of its territory, and find it to amount to above an hundred millions of acres, when England is not thirty, and England, Scotland, and Ireland, not above ſixty; that, in all the the vaſt territory of France, the ſoil is far better upon an average than that of the Britiſh iſlands---that the climate is infinitely ſuperior, and its productions much richer. ---When all theſe things are conſidered, is it not amazing, that, in any national wars or diſputes, in which each kingdom tries the depth of its reſources, that the ſcale of France ſhould ſo far preponderate, as to make Britain, and all her neighbours, tremble?

In fact, this was once the caſe, while the territory of this great kingdom was well cultivated, and agriculture tolerably encouraged, which was, from the time of Henry

the

the Great's acceſſion, to the days when Colbert was placed at the head of the Miniſtry, while every branch of induſtry was left to take its own courſe, and no one ſacrificed to the other; the body of the people drew great riches from the earth, and it was upon the foundation of this that Lewis XIV. was able afterwards to make ſuch prodigious exertions; and his overſtraining his power, at the ſame time that he ſunk (by the edict prohibiting all tranſport of corn) the price of the farmers products, were what ruined the power of France. But, to return to the compariſon ---It would ſeem, from the above parallel of the two kingdoms, that Britons could never attempt to meaſure the ſword with her neighbour; but, upon a nearer view, there are circumſtances which certainly give a different turn to the concluſions natural at firſt. By the incloſures of England, her farmers are enabled to practice whatever huſbandry they pleaſe---by the ſyſtem of letting their lands, the tenants are wealthy, and conſequently able to work great improvements. M. de Mirabeau, who has been in England, and gained much information

formation reſpecting our agriculture, inſiſts on it, that an incloſed acre there yields four times the produce of an acre of the ſame goodneſs in the ſmall culture in France; and, from all the accounts I have had, I am inclined to believe the calculation a juſt one. Here, therefore, is a compariſon which multiplies the territory of the ſmaller kingdom. A ſmall county in England yields as much produce as a great province in France, and conſequently is as powerful, ſince the country will certainly be able to pay as much in taxes as the province. There is much truth in this in large; ſince the taxes in England yield ten millions nett income, from thirty millions of acres; and, if we call Scotland five millions of acres, proportioned to its ſhare of taxes, the total ſoil is thirty-five millions; whereas France does not yield more than twelve millions from above an hundred millions of acres; whereas, to be as rich as England, it ought to yield juſt thirty millions ſterling per ann. This proves the importance of encouraging agriculture and induſtry, and ſhews, that it is not the extent of territory that weighs

in

in the ſcale of wealth, but the amount of the products.

In the courſe of their obſervations, which acknowledged all this as true, I remarked, that there was another object which they ſeemed to forget, and that was, population. Notwithſtanding France is badly cultivated, yet is ſhe very populous, and perhaps as much ſo as England. In anſwer to this they replied, that France was certainly not ſo populous as England; for, taking the population of the latter kingdom, at ſix millions, it makes about five acres a head; but, if France had only five acres a head, ſhe would have above twenty millions of inhabitants; whereas the number certainly does not exceed ~~thirty~~ millions. But they farther inſiſted (eſpecially M. du Pont) that the mere number of people was not the great object, as they had long found, in France, where it is very well known that they felt no want of men with only thirteen millions of people, when they could raiſe money to pay them; that, in all times of diſtreſs in France, the number of people ſtarving filled their armies faſter even than they

they were wanted; ſo that in every operation relative to national power, the point of population was not to be conſidered like that of permanent national wealth, the effect of products and induſtry. Hence, therefore, is to be deduced the explanation of the ænigma which appears in the compariſon between the power of France and England, and nothing can be a greater leſſon concerning the importance of agriculture, which is thus able to give power to the weakeſt nations, compared with their neighbours, and a ſuperiority to thoſe who have from nature the ſtrongeſt reaſons to expect a prevailing influence.

Further, upon the agriculture of France, they informed me, that the lands not occupied in the common rontine of corn and fallow, were thoſe which yielded the moſt conſiderable profit to proprietors and the ſtate; ſuch are vines, hemp, flax, lucern, turneps, olives, mulberries, cheſnuts, meadows, &c. &c. Many of theſe produce very well, and are in a ſtate of ſuch improvement, that, as far as mere huſbandry goes, they cannot well be carried farther, though wonders might be done even in theſe, by a

new ſyſtem in taxation, as every ſort of product were almoſt equally expoſed to the rapacity of the preſent tax-gatherers; yet, if it was not for the amount yielded by theſe other crops, the wealth of France would degenerate in a ſurpriſing manner.

Their idea of the improvements principally wanted in the huſbandry of France, is principally that of introducing the great culture practiſed by horſes, in the room of the ſmall culture, where-ever the latter is practiſed; and, ſecondly, to reduce all the land-taxes, and taxes on induſtry, to one uniform one, of a portion of the nett produce. Were theſe two circumſtances executed, they were clear, that the agriculture of France would very ſoon emulate that of England, and, in the richneſs of products, much exceed it.

REVENUE.

UNDER this head, theſe Gentlemen, and ſome others with whom I converſed upon the ſubject, gave me the following particulars, which, from their own diſcuſ-

ſion,

ſion, I take to be near the truth; it varies from the public accounts given of the ſtate of France in 1763:

REVENUE OF FRANCE, 1770.

	l.	s.	d.
Taille	2,700,000	0	0
Capitation	2,400,000	0	0
Land-tax on employments	600,000	0	0
The domaine	270,000	0	0
The coinage	100,000	0	0
Decimes	550,000	0	0
Tax on the Pays d'etat	600,000	0	0
General farms	5,140,000	0	0
Cher farms	2,000,000	0	0
Sundry other ſmaller taxes	200,000	0	0
	14,560,000	0	0

Of which about eleven, ſome thought twelve, millions, came into the King's treaſury. Of theſe taxes, the moſt pernicious to the ſubject are the taille and capitation, which they all agreed raiſed far leſs than a land-tax ought to do; and then it would do, if adminiſtered upon the principle of taking a

ſhare of the actual product valued inſtead of it. They offered much reaſoning upon this ſubject, but I could not well diſtinguiſh the principles upon which they reaſoned: I rather thought they wanted to have ſomething upon the plan of Vaubau's royal tythe; but, upon an explanation, found their idea to be a tax on the clear profit of huſbandry, inſtead of the groſs produce. The national debt of France, I found, they calculated to carry an intereſt, at the concluſion of the war of ſix millions ſeven hundred thouſand pounds; and they aſſured me, if the ſeveral provincial debts were added to this, being to all intents and purpoſes national ones, the total amount would be eight millions three hundred thouſand pounds a year. This account aſtoniſhed me: I repeated my enquiries upon this head, expreſſing my idea that they muſt be miſtaken, or the kingdom muſt have ſunk under ſuch an accumulation of expence: they replied, *Did it not ſink?* There wanted nothing but two or three years more of the war, and ſhe would never have ariſen again. The peace then, ſaid I, was as neceſſary to you, as it was to us? To you! anſwered they quickly: neceſſary

to

to you! Had not a love of peace and humanity animated the breaſt of your Sovereign, which induced him to conclude the treaty of Paris, we had been an undone nation: not that the efforts of our enemies were ſo fatal as thoſe of ourſelves: it was the multiplication of our taxes, that were every day aiming mortal blows at our vitals. An Engliſhman, who gives credit to this, and at the ſame time recollects how ſoon after the Duke de Choiſeul was ready to begin a freſh war, by his operations in the Eaſt Indies, will think, that, upon ſuch occaſions as the laſt war, the moſt humane and peaceable conduct is, to take the opportunity of ſtrengthening one's ſelf, to be ready in caſe of future unwiſhed-for diſturbances, to repel the reſtleſs endeavours of ambitious neighbours. How far the peace of Paris anſwered that important purpoſe, the world muſt judge; the preſent period is no more a proper time to judge, than the four laſt years of Queen Anne was fit to decide upon the treaty of Utrecht. Fifty years hence we ſhall have impartial deciſions; and ſtate-papers by that time may, perhaps, be before the public, which will let us more

into the ſecret, and real motives of thoſe who were moſt active in the peace of Paris.

But the circumſtance, after the peace, which has moſt favoured the French government, groaning under the enormous burthen of debt, were the amount of life-annuities, which, as they fall in, become extinguiſhed. This has ſo far favoured their finances, with other anticipations only for terms of years, that the ſum total of intereſt paid by government (excluſive of the provincial debts) in the year 1770, was about five millions nine hundred thouſand pounds a year. An amazing ſum, and far exceeding the intereſt paid on the national debt of England. This prodigious burthen will long be ſo heavy on France, that her neighbours will not have much to fear from any future ſchemes of ambition that may ariſe in the French cabinet, whether peace or war be her choice: if the latter ſhould once more break out, ſuch freſh debts muſt inevitably be contracted, and ſuch new burthens laid on the people, without any capability of bearing them, that the efforts, in conſequence of them, cannot fail of being weak and unſupported.

Theſe

Theſe gentlemen aſſured me, that, if the true political conduct was followed by the Miniſtry, in reducing the land-taxes of France to a proportion of the nett produce, that, in ſuch caſe, the revenue of the kingdom might, with great eaſe, and without one fortieth part of the preſent oppreſſion, be carried to five and twenty millions ſterling a year. This would render France once more formidable, at the ſame time that the agriculture of the kingdom would be every day reviving.

MANUFACTURES.

MY informants, upon this head, ſeemed in their expreſſions to have adopted rather a prejudice againſt manufactures, which, in ſuch enlightened men, appeared to me very ſurpriſing. They did not ſeem to allow that manufactures were a ſource of national wealth, further than as ſubſervient to agriculture; and this idea ran ſo much through their opinions, that I could not much agree with them: however, the facts they gave me were no leſs valuable, and deſerving at-

tention. They informed me, that the manufactures of the kingdom had received ſo great encouragement, that agriculture ſeemed to have been forgotten: in a word, that the ſyſtem of M. Colbert, of the laſt century, had ever ſince been adhered to, of conſidering commerce and manufactures as the principal objects, whenever thoſe and agriculture come in competition. Yet, what is extremely ſtriking, with all this favour, the fabrics of the kingdom have been in a conſtant declenſion: every war, from 1672 to 1756, has been miſchievous to them; every one has left them in a worſe ſituation than it found them; until the laſt reduced them ſo near to ruin, that it will be long before they are well revived. The manufactures of Lyons ſupported the evil day better than any, working principally for the home-conſumption of luxurious articles, or in branches of export, which did not ſuffer equally with the reſt; yet, with this advantage, it was found, upon a nice examination in 1764, that the declenſion of looms in that city, from 1755, was no leſs than three in eight. In the manufactures of Champagne and Burgundy, which are numerous

merous in wool, the fall was five in eight: in thoſe of the Orleannois, which are extremely extenſive, and have their export at Nantes, the declenſion was two in three; and in the other fabrics of the kingdom, it was aſſerted, that the decline has been no leſs. Thoſe manufactures which work pretty much for the American, Indian, and African export, were nearly ruined. Reſpecting the revival of theſe numerous bodies on the peace, ſome of them recovered pretty ſpeedily, but not near to their former height; ſome advanced very ſlowly; ſome are to this day in a very bad ſituation; and ſome will never recover at all. Yet the Miniſtry has been extremely attentive to animate them as much as poſſible, by every means in their power.

They aſſured me, that the whole export of French manufactures, ſince the peace of Paris, has been inconſiderable, America and Spain excepted. The ſugar iſlands form a conſumption, which no misfortunes can deprive them of, while they poſſeſs ſuch valuable colonies. With Spain there is ſo cloſe a connection, that the import of French fabrics has been much favoured lately. Theſe

are

are circumſtances of conſequence, yet do they not more than make amends for the loſſes which they have ſuſtained in their exports to the Levant and the Baltic.

COMMERCE.

IMMEDIATELY upon the concluſion of the peace, France ſaw abundance of publications upon the liberty of commerce, in corn, which had gradually ſuch an effect, that the Miniſtry were ſuppoſed to be convinced, and allowed a free commerce of corn, by edict in 1764. But I had, from other hands, an anecdote, which ſhews what ſmall matters influence the greateſt affairs. This edict was ſuppoſed to be gained by means of the conviction which ſo many publications had brought upon the Miniſter: nothing, however, was farther from the truth; he was, throughout the whole affair, entirely contrary in his opinion. But the miſtreſs, who was then in oppoſition to him, being informed of the whole matter, in mere pleaſantry ſaid, that France ſhould have a free commerce of corn. Theſe words

words being reported, ſeveral books were preſently publiſhed on the ſubject, with elaborate dedications to her. Being thus reminded of a point in which ſhe might ſhew her power, ſhe ſpoke to the King, and the conſequence was, the edict of 1764. Thus, a meaſure which was generally attributed to a long and accurate inveſtigation of the real intereſts of the kingdom in ſo important a matter, was, in reality, a back-ſtairs buſineſs; the work of a perſon who would juſt as readily have prohibited it for ever, or laid a tax upon every plough in France.

Under the influence of this edict, France for ſeveral years had a flouriſhing corn trade; and it is calculated, that, from the iſſuing the one which allowed the trade, to the other which deſtroyed it, this export brought into the kingdom near two millions ſterling. But bad crops happening unfortunately for two or three years ſucceſſively, the price aroſe at home, until, towards the end of 1767, the government again prohibited exportation; whereas, had they continued their ports open, it was believed the price would, upon an average of three or four

years

years longer, have kept moderate. Their export was,

In 1765	*Septiers*	803,498
1766		770,105
1767		859,857
		2,433,460

Upon the ſtopping exportation, corn, for a ſhort time, fell in its price, which gave ſatisfaction to the enemies of the meaſure, but alarmed many of the people; for the farmers ſhewed a backwardneſs in extending their culture, which they had been very far from, while the markets were briſk, from the purchaſe of the exported corn. From that time, till the preſent, the crops in France have been, like all the reſt of Europe, very bad, and the price at home too high to venture, as they think, on a ſecond experiment; and it is much doubted whether a ſecond will ever be made.

Relative to other branches of the French commerce, that which firſt demands attention, is the ſugar-trade of France, which is ſuppoſed to be ſo well recovered of the loſſes ſuſtained in the laſt war, as to be now as conſiderable as it was in 1756, though ſome gentlemen

gentlemen in France are rather doubtful of this, and assert, that the planters and merchants yet lie under such a want of money and credit, that the one cannot improve their estates, nor the other speculate sufficiently in shipping; and I believe there is some truth in both these circumstances. The trade and fishery of Newfoundland, contrary to the expectations of all Europe, have not near arrived at their former height, which is attributed to the French not finding the little isle given them in exchange for Cape Breton to answer the purpose they expected. Certain it is, they have not, to this day, near recovered this trade; and the general opinion, even in France, is, that she never will. The Levant commerce of France, not so much from being rivalled, as from the continued disorders in Turkey and Egypt, has not likewise been recovered. Their trade to the Baltic is much less than it was before the war. But the best satisfaction I can give the reader on this head, is to insert a paper given me at Paris, which I have the greatest reason to believe very accurate. There is an annual return made to the Ministry of the ships and seamen in all

the

the branches of the French commerce: the following is a copy of the return for 1769:

	Ships.	Men.
The commerce of the Mediterranean employs	603	8100
Spain	293	3000
Portugal	36	500
Barbary	42	400
Holland	54	450
Britain and Ireland	46	206
Flanders	15	95
Denmark	10	105
Sweden	13	150
Ruſſia	3	35
Poland	1	9
American iſlands	260	7000
Newfoundland fiſhery	197	8400
Herring fiſhery	208	3940
Whale fiſhery	11	540
Coaſt of Guinea, &c.	4	59
Eaſt Indies	2	197
	1798	33186

Thoſe who were at all acquainted with the French commerce, in reſpect to ſhips and

and men before the war, may be able, from this table, to ascertain the difference.

Of all the objects which at present, and for some years, have engaged the attention of the Ministry, the revival of commerce seems to have been most at heart. Continued plans have been drawn up, and received for this purpose. M. de Boynes, the Secretary of State, who has this department particularly under him, had, for some time, meetings with merchants and manufacturers, from all parts of France: the result of these has been little more than a few edicts, for the encouragement of ship-building, which were not powerful enough to have any effect. The weakness of these efforts has been owing to the distraction of their finances ever since the war, which has been so great, that every branch of the government has felt it severely. And, notwithstanding the present aim and wishes of the Ministry are highly bent to this object, yet little is now done for it, though the revenue of the kingdom is every year regularly upon the increase, by the dropping in of annuitants on lives, and the payment of debts contracted only for a term of years. This

circum-

circumſtance has no effect, or at leaſt none that is perceived.

MILITARY.

THE marine of France experienced a more total overthrow in the laſt war than ever it had met with before; much more fatal than what was the conſequence of the ſucceeding war; for, in the very laſt years of that, the French flag had ſome reſpect and ſucceſs in America and the Indies. Upon the concluſion of the peace, it is aſſerted, that there were not, in all the ports of France, twenty men of war fit for ſervice. The Miniſtry, however, ſet about the revival of it; and, notwithſtanding the great want of money, which was felt through all the departments of the ſtate, yet an annual ſum was ſet apart and moſt religiouſly applied to this uſe. This ſum, for three years, amounted to three hundred thouſand pounds annually: ſince that, it is ſaid, they have increaſed to between four and five hundred thouſand: and yet a longer increaſe is now talked of. However, notwithſtanding theſe exertions, the works of building and repairs have not

gone

gone on with near ſuch ſpirit as might be expected, owing to what cauſe is by no means known; for, in the year 1769, the fleet amounted only to

3 Firſt rates
8 Second rates
7 Third rates
5 Fourth rates,

including thoſe only which are actually in or fit for ſervice; for the common annual liſt is much more numerous. Upon the ſtocks there are, at Breſt, Toulon, and Rochefort, above thirty ſail of the line; but the building then goes on very ſlowly, and there are, in theſe ports, many ſhips under repairs, and others, which are entirely out of repair, but nothing done yet to them. There are alſo ſome ſhips building at Dunkirk, and other ports, which are ſmall; and ſome more in Corſica, where the plenty of timber is very great. There is, farther, a contract executing in Sweden, which will not be concluded yet theſe five years. It is, upon the whole, generally concluded, that, in ſix years time, if the government expends ſomething more than the preſent arrangement, they will be able to equip ſeventy

ſail of very fine line of battle ſhips. This, I am inclined to believe is true, but think, that the Miniſtry will find it difficult to ſpare the ſums ſufficient, ſuppoſing the peace to laſt ſix years longer. There is one circumſtance which is favourable to them, which is the reduction of their army: this has leſſened their land expences, and it ſhews, that they mean, in future, to exert themſelves more at ſea, otherwiſe we may be certain that this was the laſt ſtep a French miniſter would have taken.

As to the ſtate of the army in France, it is excellent. There is never, in time of peace, any fault to be found with the order and diſcipline of their troops: I before obſerved, the number was much reduced on the peace. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, they kept up near two hundred thouſand men, but their preſent eſtabliſhment does not exceed one hundred and ten thouſand. This has been a prodigious eaſe to the finances: indeed they were in ſuch diſorder, that, had not this meaſure been taken, the expences of the Court, the marine, and every other branch of their expenditure, muſt have been greatly retrenched:

a circum-

a circumſtance no French miniſter attempts, without hazard to his power.

The following is a ſpecification of the preſent annual expence, which is as near the truth as any account can be of a matter which every year varies pretty conſiderably:

The ſupport of the Royal houſehold	£.	385,000
Privy purſe		240,000
Stables		180,000
Appointments		1,900,000
Academies		24,000
Library		63,000
Bridges, pavements, &c.		200,000
The royal buildings		217,000
Pay of the army		2,100,000
Pay and ſupport of the navy		1,000,000
Fortifications		230,000
Artillery		170,000
Police		140,000
	£.	6,849,000
Intereſt of debts		5,900,000
	£.	12,749,000
The nominal revenue	£.	14,560,000
The annual expence		12,549,000
Savings		2,011,000

What is here called ſavings muſt not immediately be ſet down as ſuch; becauſe, in the firſt place, it is certain, that every article, reckoned in the revenue, does not come nett into the exchequer: ſecondly, here are no extraordinaries, which, upon moſt of the articles, run very high, and eſpecially thoſe which have any concern with the Court: thirdly, here is nothing allowed for foreign ſubſidies, which, though an irregular, are a certain expence. Upon the whole, we may determine, that the ordinary revenue is nearly, if not quite, exhauſted, and that conſequently the reſources of France, for future wars, muſt depend on the declenſion of debts---on extraordinary taxes---and on the ſums which may be borrowed when the occaſion comes.

Upon the general ſtate of France they remarked, and, I think, with judgment, that the kingdom was poſſeſſed of much leſs real wealth and power than foreigners imagined, but much greater reſources than any foreigner could ſuppoſe: but theſe reſources could only be brought in queſtion by a new ſyſtem of management in the article of taxation, by throwing a greater ſtreſs upon her marine, by taking every meaſure to pay

off

off her debts, by engaging in no wars, and by contracting no new debts. If a ſyſtem of this nature was followed, they aſſured me they could prove, by undeniable calculations, that France, in twenty years, could pay off every ſhilling of her debts, have five millions ſterling in bank, a fleet of an hundred ſail of the line, and an army of two hundred thouſand men. The great point upon which all this was to turn, was the new mode of taxation. Inſtead of a multiplicity of impoſts, chiefly indirect, in which the ſubjects pay 5s. for every one that comes into the royal treaſury, they propoſe an equal repartition of a land-tax upon the nett produce of the earth, ſo as almoſt to abſorb moſt of the other taxes of the ſtate. By this means the ſubject would be able to pay a much larger ſum than at preſent, without any burthen; and the King would receive thoſe enormous expences, which are, at preſent, waſted before the money arrives in his treaſury. At the ſame time, however, they allow that this, or any other ſyſtem would be vain, if the old practice of borrowing went on, and mortgaging the revenues to pay the intereſt, as nothing but

ruin and ſpoliation would ever be the effect of ſuch a conduct. That, by means of avoiding future debts and future wars, all theſe good effects would be ſecured. I aſked what probability there was, that ſo good a ſyſtem would be followed? It was to be wiſhed, replied they, but not much to be hoped.

Theſe gentlemen, with ſeveral others, whom I think it an honour to me to name, when I mentioned my deſign of travelling towards Spain, introduced me to ſeveral noblemen, who gave me letters of recommendation to a variety of perſons in my route, and promiſed to write to their agents and moſt intelligent tenants, ordering them to give me all the information I deſired. Among theſe I beg leave to name, M. le Marquis de Fulvy, M. le Marquis de la Valette, M. le Comte de Maillebois, M. le Duc de Gontaut, M. le Comte de Mailly, M. le Marquis de St. Arnaud, M. le Comte de Funnel, and M. le Viſcomte de Beaune; all theſe I have taken the liberty to mention firſt, as they command in their reſpective provinces; and it is with the utmoſt reſpect that I beg them to accept the ſincereſt acknowledgments

knowledgments I can make. I am alſo obliged to M. de Boiſemont, M. l'Abbè Nolin, M. l'Abbè de Conti-Hargicomt, and M. de Garſant. By means of ſuch valuable recommendations I had the greateſt hope of being able to acquire the information I wiſhed concerning the agriculture of all the countries I ſhould paſs through. This gave me the moſt ſenſible pleaſure, as it was what, of all other things, any perſon who travelled upon the plan that I did, would be moſt deſirous of.

CHAP. VI.

From Paris to Chartres—Agriculture—Orleans—Stock and Conduct of a French Farm—Effects of the French Government on the Country—Agriculture of the Province of Nivernois—Uncommon Improvement by Means of Potatoes and Lucern—Drill Husbandry—Account of Beaujelois—Curious Anecdote on the French Taxes.

I LEFT Paris the 13th of March, taking leave of my friends there, with genuine expreſſions of the regret I felt at parting with men from whom I had received every intercourſe of friendſhip and politeneſs. I took the road to Chartres, the diſtance of which is about forty miles Engliſh. The firſt part of the journey, through the Iſle of France, is a country poor, and much of it uncultivated: but Beauce is better, the ſoil moiſt and fertile, and very little of

it

it waſte. From Eſpernon to Chartres the country is exceeding rich, and has all the appearance of being as well cultivated as any part of Picardie. It is all an open country, and almoſt every part of it cultivated in corn. It is principally in the great culture, that is, the lands let on leaſe, and the management is in the farmers hands, who do their work with horſes. Wheat here is ſown on fallow, and then they take barley or oats. The wheat upon many lands I viewed towards Chartres, yields from two and a half to near three quarters an acre; barley three; and oats three and an half; but theſe lands are very good. The farms here are not large, few employing more than three ploughs. Lucern is common in ſome ſpots all the way I proceeded, and the farmers reckoned that the profit of it was very great.

The 14th, I left Chartres, and took the road to Orleans, the diſtance about forty-five miles. The country I paſſed, very rich, and well cultivated. Near Voues I ſtopped to dine at a peaſant's, where I was very fortunate in gaining intelligence. He gave me an account, which he had from his landlord

landlord in writing, of entering a farm, which I ſhall inſert, as it will give the reader a good idea of the huſbandry of this province, which is reckoned better cultivated than moſt in France. The memoir is not only confined to what was actually in one farm, but the expences neceſſary for a peaſant to undertake ſuch an one. The culture, in general, of the neighbourhood, he informed me, though of the large ſort, was not the beſt in the province; yet they uſe but two horſes in a plough, and reckon, that one plough will till from ſixty to ſeventy acres, but the horſes are generally ſmall. They reckon it more beneficial to employ a plough with four horſes, than two of two horſes each. The farmer enters a farm uſually in November, and has the uſe of all the ſtraw and other forage ſufficient to carry his beaſts through the winter till March, being himſelf to leave it in the ſame manner at the end of his own leaſe. I believe there is ſomething of this ſort practiſed in England. The expence of ſtocking his farm will be as follows:

Houſe-

	l.	s.	d.
Houſehold furniture of all ſorts	100	0	0
Two carts	18	12	0
Three ploughs	4	15	0
Five pair of harrows, at 2s. 6d.	0	12	6
Four rollers, at 9s. 7d.	1	18	4
Meaſures, fanns, ſkreens, &c.	4	2	0
Five horſes	60	0	0
Harneſs	4	7	6
Twelve cows, at 2l. 12s. 6d.	31	10	0
Two hundred ſheep, at 5s.	50	0	0
Pigeons and poultry	13	2	6
Maintenance of the two ploughs for 18 months, the wheelwright	3	5	9
The ſadler	3	18	9
The farrier	6	10	0
Decline of value in the horſes	4	7	6
Two ſervants, at 2l. 12s. 6d. for 18 months	7	17	6
Two carters, at 5l. 5s. ditto	15	15	0
A ſhepherd and a threſher, at 5l. 5s.	15	15	0
A cowkeeper, at 1l. 6s. 3d.	1	19	0
Carried forward	348	7	7

Nouriſh-

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	348	7	7
Nouriſhment of nine perſons, to each perſon they allow ten buſhels, which is 135 buſhels for eighteen months, at 2s. 7d. the buſhel, as the fineſt corn is deducted	17	14	0
They allow a quarter of a pound of meat to each perſon a day, upon an average of meagre days, and others for nine, for eighteen months, it is 1232lb. at 4 ſols per lb. or	10	15	0
Salt for eighteen months	6	11	0
Wine ditto	3	18	9
Fuel ditto	9	16	0
Seed, wheat, and oats	24	10	0
Reaping the wheat, and mowing the oats	8	15	0
	430	7	4

When

When the farmer is poor, he takes ſervants inferior to theſe, which would make the wages leſs; beſides, his wife, ſupplying the place of a ſervant, and himſelf a carter; thus they ſupply each their part. But is the culture well done? In agriculture, *ſaving* produces *poverty*. When the number of domeſtics are leſs conſiderable, the expences of maintaining them will conſequently be leſs. No mention is made of the food of the cattle, becauſe the farmer, upon entering his farm, is ſupplied with ſtraw, forage, &c.; oats are not mentioned, for the horſes, as they are deducted from the crop. The firſt expences of two ploughs being once eſtabliſhed, the addition of a third will not make an increaſe of more than 105l. 10s.; that of two, 210l.; and that of three, 315l.: and five ploughs are the largeſt farm in La Beauce. Hence, therefore, the firſt expence of a farm of three ploughs are 535l. 17s; one of four, 640l. 7s; and one of five, 755l. 2s. Therefore, the larger the undertaking, the leſs the firſt expence, and more conſequently the nett produce.

The

The annual expence is as follows:

	l.	s.	d.
Servants wages	27	11	0
Maintenance	32	10	0
Maintenance of the horſes, and decline in their value	76	10	0
Support of the implements	12	2	0
Seed	24	10	0
Harveſt	8	15	0
Total	181	18	0

Every article in the entering a farm is too often done for the leaſt ſum poſſible. If a farmer's ſon marries, and has a fortune of 43l. 15s. he receives, we will ſay, as much with his wife. This gift is rarely in money; it is, generally ſpeaking, in the effects of labour, of which there may be abundance in the houſes of their fathers. He is placed in a farm of two ploughs; they are confined to the houſehold goods that are indiſpenſible, and may let them have, for the firſt eighteen years, two horſes. The new-married man has no ſervants, his wife is the only one. In the times of work, the two fathers lend him their ploughs, and it is

ſome

ſome time before the three other horſes are bought, among whom there is not one young one. They go halves alſo in a flock of ſheep: one furniſhes him with two hundred for three or four years, during which they divide the profit, whether ariſing from the ſale of wool, old ſheep, or wethers, for the females they are all kept. At the end of the term, they divide what are left; half is taken by the owner of the flock, and the reſt is left with the young farmer: he is aſſiſted with cows in the ſame manner. The farmer ſells his corn for paying his rent, the continuation of his expences, and his taxes; and, after all theſe are paid, what he can lay bye may be called his profit. But there is commonly great diſtreſs before theſe payments are all made, without encroaching on the ſum for his neceſſary expences; after twenty years of labour, many die without having them, and more ſtill leave ſcarce enough to pay their debts. The œconomy of the farmer, an œconomy ſo neceſſary to his poverty, renders it impoſſible for him to draw from his land as much as it will give; for, every day, from a deficiency of wealth, he muſt refuſe his

farm

farm things the moſt neceſſary, and thereby cut off a conſiderable part of the nett produce, which he might receive.

Such a farm, as here ſtated, of two ploughs, will commonly contain about one hundred acres; one third of which is fallow, one third wheat, and another third oats.

PRODUCE.

	l.	s.	d.
33 acres of wheat, two quarters and a half per acre	123	15	0
33 ditto oats, two quarters and a half per acre	60	0	0
200 ſheep	40	0	0
10 cows	15	0	0
Pigeons, poultry, pigs, &c.	8	10	0
	247	5	0
His expences were	181	18	0
Remains	65	7	0
Of this the landlord takes	25	0	0
Taille and capitation	27	10	0
His own profit	12	17	0
	65	7	0

This

This memoir lets us very much into the ſtate of huſbandry in Beauce, where the great culture prevails, and where the lands are very good, compared to what they are in many other provinces. It appears, in the firſt place, that they are tied down to fallowing one third of their lands every year, which is a practice that is found, in many parts of France, to be totally unneceſſary; but, while the fields continue open, it is unavoidable in a large pariſh, as all the farmers and proprietors will never come into ſchemes of new management. The whole farm is arable, yet is there, beſides the teams, ten cows kept; theſe, and the horſes, therefore, in Summer can have nothing to eat but what thep can pick up upon the fallows, or in the roads, which makes it neceſſary for the farmers to leave their fallows weedy: hence, therefore, muſt reſult a loſs in the crop. In the ſtocking his farm, the French peaſant ſets out ſadly; three ploughs bought for 4l. 15s. and harrows at half a crown a piece: theſe muſt be very weak and inſufficient tools for the work they have to perform, or elſe the work muſt be done in a very incomplete manner. Conſidering

the ſyſtem of management, the products are tolerable, and ſuch, I ſhould doubt, as would not be regular; yet of theſe the farmer receives only 12l. 17s. for his own profit. How is it poſſible that ſuch a ſum ſhould even enable him to go on with his farm? yet it does this, but the conſequence muſt inevitably be a moſt weak and injudicious culture. Such a man can ſtand no misfortunes; the leaſt accident goes near to cruſh him. While this is the ſtate of the French huſbandry; while the landlord has a paltry income; while the peaſant is a beggar, and the land never improved; while the King takes ſuch an enormous ſhare, not much of which reaches his exchequer, and conſequently he is always in want of more; while this is the caſe, Britain has no reaſon to dread the hundred millions of acres of territory, and the fifteen millions of people in her rival's hands.

The 14th, at night, I arrived at Orleans, which is not ſo fine a place as I expected to find it. The 15th I reached Bourges. In my way thither, I ſtopped twice, to make enquiries into their huſbandry. I found many vineyards, which ſeemed very well culti-

cultivated; and upon ſeveral rivers I croſſed, large tracts of good meadow, which they are able to water at pleaſure. One vigneron gave me the particulars of the produce of his vineyard in middling years, which was, per acre,

	l.	s.	d.
8 queus, at 54 gallons, at 2l. 10s.	20	0	0
3 ditto, at 1l. 10s	4	10	0
	24	10	0
The nett profit was	3	18	0

Another vineyard yields:

	l.	s.	d.
7 queus, at 3l.	21	0	0
4 at 4l.	16	0	0
	37	0	0
The nett profit	4	6	0

Some vineyards will yield a produce of from 30l. to 50l. an acre; yet even in this the

owner's clear profit does not exceed 5l. or 6l. All the enquiries I make in this point convince me, that, however beneficial this culture is to the kingdom, the owner's profit bears no proportion to his expences. About Nancy, their arable lands are all in the ſmall culture; yet ſome of them, I remarked, had the appearance of being as well ploughed and managed as any I ſaw in Beauce; but, all through this country, the ſmall culture is prevalent. The management, like that of the great, is, fallowing for wheat, which yields about two quarters an acre, and then taking oats or barley, which ſeldom exceed two and a half, or three; the owners make a much better profit from their meadows, their artificial graſſes, and other plants, than they do from corn; yet cannot they extend thoſe articles of culture, on account of the lands being all open. Incloſures are very ſcarce. The tillage is all done with oxen, which in ſome parts of the country are large good beaſts.

At Boiſbelle I gained information concerning another farm. From my firſt entering France, till I reached Paris, I had not made the neceſſary enquiries in this point;

point; but M. du Pont recommended to me to procure them, as the beſt means of gaining a proper idea of the huſbandry of any country. The farmer was one I met with in the road, and he very readily anſwered my enquiries. His farm conſiſts of one hundred and ſeventy-five acres, one hundred of which are in culture, forty-five paſture of the ploughing oxen; and thirty of meadow, beſides which he has a right of turning his cows on the heaths. Of the hundred acres in culture, half are ſown every year, twenty acres in wheat, ten in rye, ten in barley, and ten in oats. The meadow produces hay to the value of a guinea an acre, which hay is conſumed by the working oxen. The tillage is done with two ploughs.

FIRST EXPENCE.

	l.	s.	d.
12 oxen, at 4l. 15s.	57	0	0
8 cows, at 2l. 3s. 9d.	17	10	0
2 mares, at 4l. 16s	9	12	0
100 ſheep, at 3s. 6d.	17	10	0
20 hogs	6	10	0
Carried forward	108	2	0

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	108	2	0
2 carts	6	2	6
2 ploughs	1	15	0
8 yoaks, &c.	1	8	0
Chains, &c. &c.	2	5	6
	119	13	0
The annual expence is	30	12	6
Taille	5	5	0
Capitation	3	10	6
	8	15	0

PRODUCT.

They ſow better than two buſhels an acre of wheat and rye, and about three of barley and oats, which produce, tythe and ſeed deducted, about one quarter and two buſhels an acre of wheat, a quarter and a half of rye and barley, and two quarters of oats:

20 acres

	l.	s.	d.
20 acres of wheat, 22 quarters and a half, at 21s.	23	12	6
10 acres of rye, 15 quarters, at 14s.	10	10	0
10 acres of barley, 15 quarters, at 10s. 6d.	7	17	6
10 acres of oats, 20 quarters, at 7s.	7	0	0
	49	0	0
Add the tythe	5	2	0
	54	2	0

From which produce muſt be deducted,

	l.	s.	d.
Taille and capitation	8	15	0
Intereſt of 82l. the firſt expence	4	0	0
Annual advances	30	12	6
	43	7	6
Produce	54	2	0
Expence	43	7	6
Remains for the proprietor	10	14	6

The 30l. 12s. 6d. including the maintenance of the metayer, this remainder is the rent the landlord receives from one hundred and ſeventy-five acres. Nothing can be clearer than the miſchievous effects of ſuch an agriculture, which can entail nothing but poverty and miſery upon landlord, tenant, and the public. Any ſoil that is worth cultivating at all, muſt be capable of yielding a produce infinitely beyond this. But one is ſurpriſed at a French metayer (or undertaker of the farm) agreeing to cultivate one hundred and ſeventy-five acres with ſo ſmall a ſtock as four ſcore pounds; and one is equally ſurpriſed to find the landlord, who ought to be more enlightened, ſuppoſing ſuch a ſum ſufficient for the purpoſe. While ſo very little is beſtowed on the land, how is it poſſible it ſhould yield otherwiſe than it does? Goodneſs of the ſoil, with ſuch management, has little to do in the caſe.

The 16th, I took the road to Nevers, which is thirty miles from Bourges. I had a letter to M. l'Abbè Morault of that place, from the Marquis de St. Arnaud, who had aſſured me he would be very able to anſwer

all

all the queſtions I could aſk him, as he was particularly attentive to the whole courſe of country buſineſs. The country between Bourges and Nevers is not at all cultivated: there is much foreſt and heath land: nor has that which the peaſants labour a good countenance, which, however, is no doubt much owing to the badneſs of their huſbandry; all is open lands, and in the ſmall culture, and oxen only uſed. I remarked ſome vineyards, but could get no account of their produce. Meadows here, which yielded as much hay as is worth 25s. an acre, are reckoned very fine ones, and thoſe who farm them much envied by their neighbours. I ſuppoſe an acre of good meadow in England yields at the rate 4l. or 5l. The people in this country, and, indeed, all the way from Orleans, are, in general, very poor, and make in every reſpect a miſerable appearance: their houſes are indifferent; as bad as they uſually are in England, where the cottages are poorer than in moſt countries; a circumſtance very ſurpriſing in ſo wealthy a kingdom. The cloaths of theſe people are extremely mean and ragged; their looks denote hunger, and the major part of the whole maſs of the inhabi-

inhabitants are beggars. Theſe circumſtances make travelling through theſe provinces very irkſome: it is attended with a miſerable reflection, to ſee ſo fine a country, formed by nature to render all its people happy, curſed with a government which marks every face with diſtreſs. Yet theſe very people acknowledged theſe to be good times, compard with the laſt year of the war. Engliſhmen, who do not pay a due regard to that matchleſs conſtitution which ſecures all the bleſſings that nature or induſtry can give, ſhould take the trouble to travel through ſome of the provinces of France. They will then want no explanations---no aſſurances of what a value liberty carries with it: and, on the contrary, if the poor of England, when murmuring and complaining, for they know not what, had but an opportunity of ſeeing what the poor are in other countries, they would preſently find out the propriety of humbling themſelves a little more to their betters, who never will be inſtigated to enſlave them, without thinking of that egregious inſolence they are ſo apt to exert.

Upon

Upon my arrival at Nevers, I waited on M. Morault, and, delivering the Marquis's letter, he read it with the appearance of the higheſt reſpect, repeated often how happy he ſhould be to give me all the information in his power, and inſiſted on my going from the inn to ſpend the evening at his houſe. This I complied with, and found he had an excellent houſe, a pretty garden, and all the appearances of a good fortune. In the courſe of converſation, I made enquiries concerning the neigbourhood of Nevers; he told me he had attended very much to the agriculture of the whole province of Nivernois, and gave me the following particulars:

The lands are occupied firſt in the corn huſbandry; --- ſecondly, in vineyards;--- thirdly, in meadows;---fourth, in artificial graſſes;---fifth, in hemp and flax;---ſixth, in woods; and, ſeventh, in waſtes.---The corn lands are principally in the ſmall culture, and thrown into the management of fallowing, then ſowing wheat or rye; and after that barley and oats: there are ſome incloſures, but not many, in which the proprietors ſow what they pleaſe, without any attention to the conduct of their neighbours.

In

In theſe incloſures, the ſyſtems of management are extremely various, according to the inclination of the perſon; but they are uſually ſown pretty much with lucern, ſainfoine, clover, trefoil, or ſome artificial graſs, the value of which, through all this province, is reckoned very great. The ſmall culture prevails greatly, though not to the excluſion of the great; the latter is ſcattered about according to the wealth of the farmers. Where-ever a peaſant has a few hundred pounds, he does not commence metayer, but farmer, under leaſe; whereas, for being a metayer, he wants no ſtock, or at leaſt but a very trifling one, of money, to pay labour. Under the ſmall culture, he thinks, that, upon an average through the province, the land yields one third leſs than it does under the great. In the latter, the land is let, as in England, at ſo much an acre; rents of this ſort vary, from 2s. 6d. an acre to 12s. 6d. but few, however, reach the latter. Meadows and incloſures let much higher, and a field, well planted with lucern, has been known to let at 25s. an acre. Farmers in the great culture are univerſally more flouriſhing, and in better circumſtances,

cumſtances, than the metayers in the ſmall culture; yet, among the former, M. Morault never heard an inſtance of a man being worth 2000l.; and 500l. is reckoned a large ſum for the property of any farmer. Though the great culture here is ſo much more beneficial than the ſmall, yet there are ſome proprietors, who ſtock their eſtates with ſuch numerous herds of good cattle, and with ſuch excellent implements of huſbandry, and are ſo attentive to the management of the metayers, that the huſbandry of their farms exceeds that which is commonly found upon the lands in the great culture.

The products of wheat vary conſiderably through this province. In the incloſures, and other lands which proprietors farm themſelves, a common crop is three quarters per acre; but, in the open fields, when let to farmers in the great culture, two quarters are a tolerable produce. When the land in the ſame open fields is in the management of the ſmall culture, two quarters are a very good crop; and many lands are cultivated in this province, from which more than a quarter is ſeldom had: it appears aſtoniſh-

ing,

ing, that ſuch ſhould be thought deſerving of any culture. Rye uſually yields a third or a fourth more than wheat; barley the ſame as rye; and oats a fourth more than barley. Theſe products are thoſe which are uſually had upon the good ſoils, the loams and clays; not the fineſt, nor yet the worſt in the province. The beſt lands in it for corn, are, the dry loams, inclinable to a friable clay; there are wet clays, which are bad, and much ſtony loam; ſome chalky ſoils, and a good deal of low marſhy lands.

The vineyards are pretty numerous, but the wine they yield is not much eſteemed abroad; and it is the foreign demand that raiſes and keeps up the price at home: they chuſe the dry, hilly, ſtony ſituations for them, which hang well to the ſouth; manage them with vignerons, to whom they give ſalaries. The groſs produce of an acre, on good land, and attentively managed, is from 20l. to 35l. but very many vineyards do not yield 10l. an acre; none exceed 4l. clear profit; and many do not yield 10s. nett advantage. M. Morault has remarked often, that the culture of vines

upon

upon the ſame farm as corn, is apt very much to impoveriſh the corn lands; for the vineyards get all the dung. They have the effect of increaſing population; but my friend juſtly thought this no advantage, unleſs the Government would take the trouble of finding employment for them as faſt as they are bred. One good effect is, their raiſing a demand for the produce of woods, in caſks and poles, which is a point of good conſequence, and not enough attended to, ſince it is a benefit of real conſequence.

The meadows in this province are chiefly the tracts upon the rivers, ſome of which, but not near ſo many as ought to be, are watered; the quantity of them is but ſmall, nor are they incloſed, except in certain diſtricts; but the reſpective owners mow their diviſions, after which the whole are paſtured in common. Thoſe that are watered are mown twice, and others fed in common. They are much valued, yielding a greater profit than any of the corn lands in the country. Yet, from the low price of all the products of the earth in France, theſe meadows, like every thing elſe, yield a value very ſmall, compared with England,

land. When let on leaſe, thoſe that are not watered are not rented at more than from 8s. to 12s. an acre; but many that are watered are ſo much ſought after, that they let very high, even to 30s. an acre, though that is not common. Great improvements might be made in watering other meadows, yet, from the general poverty of the country, little of this ſort is done.

The culture of artificial graſſes is not near ſo much purſued as it ought to be. M. Moralt aſſured me, that lucern is one of the moſt beneficial articles of the huſbandry of this province. The heat of the climate prevents their having any meadows of conſequence beyond thoſe which are watered; others yield a very inſignificant produce: but lucern agrees well with the climate, and, when properly managed, yields four or five full crops in a year, each crop as much in quantity as a good ordinary meadow that is watered. It laſts twenty years, and they reckon it to yield a produce of from 40s. to 3l. an acre, of which ſo little is the expence of management, that the nett profit amounts to from 20s. to 30s. which exceeds any of the beſt corn lands. They

both

both make hay of it, and mow it, for giving green to their oxen, horſes, and cows; in which way the advantage of it is very great. Sheep and ſwine alſo are fed to profit on it. The beſt ſoil for it is a dry good loam, or clay, but it muſt not be wet. Sainfoine ſucceeds beſt on dry ſtony hills, where it yields very great crops, and is more valued than common paſtures. Many dairies of cows are fed the year round on this graſs, and to good profit. Clover has of late years been pretty much cultivated upon the lands that are not ſubjected to the rontine of wheat upon fallow, and then barley or oats; they both mow it for the uſes to which lucern is applied, and alſo feed it with various ſorts of cattle. M. Morault gave me one inſtance of good management in a farmer who hires his land by leaſe; which was ſowing clover over his wheat in the Spring, mowing it twice for hay in the barley year of the common field, and leaving it on the ground in the following year of fallow: it is ſo fed by all the cattle of the field, as to be quite dunged, and then he ploughed it up, and ſowed with wheat, at the time the reſt of the fields ploughed

and ſowed their wheat. In this method he has three advantages: firſt, the produce of the two mowings is better than the crop of barley or oats: ſecondly, he gets his wheat on one, inſtead of three ploughings: and, thirdly, his crop is near double to what it is in the common way. But this muſt be practiſed only once in ſix years. The ſame farmer, finding the advantages of multiplying his cattle, notwithſtanding the taille, ſowed lucern upon a part of his field-land, giving up every third year's produce of it to his neighbours to ſhare with him, for the ſake of the great produce and profit of the other two. Both theſe inſtances ſhew much penetration, and a great removal from that bigotted attention to cuſtom, which is ſo common among the lower claſſes in the country.

Hemp and flax are ſown only in the richeſt and deepeſt lands; the quantity is not conſiderable: it is not reckoned a profitable culture; a good acre of hemp ſeldom amounts to above 4l. and the expences are conſiderable.

The woods are extenſive, and, in general, pretty well managed, being kept in regular cuttings.

cuttings. This is a produce which ſells proportionably better through moſt parts of France than any other. It is reckoned that the woods, well planted, and properly managed, near Nevers, yields a produce of from 15s. to 40s. per acre; but the laſt is very great. In general, through the province, woods yield about 8s. an acre nett to the owner.

As to waſte lands, M. Morault informed me, that he would give me a recommendation to a perſon who could ſatisfy me much better on that head than he could, having wrought great improvements.

Agriculture is reckoned, upon the whole, flouriſhing in this province, in compariſon with ſome others in this part of France; yet are the improvements wanting very numerous, and ſuch as might eaſily be effected. My friend had, in his own mind, formed many plans, which he partly explained to me, and aſſured me their huſbandry wanted nothing but the execution of them to arrive ſoon at a high degree of perfection; but, as theſe plans included ſome very important changes in the adminiſtration of the finan-

ces, &c. they were to be esteemed but as curious speculations.

The 18th, I took my leave of this gentleman, who had received me with the utmost kindness, and on every occasion expressed the most sincere desire of obliging me in every particular. I took the road for Monlins, which is at the distance of about twenty-seven miles. In my way I had to enquire for a gentleman of the name of Rocquelou, who, the Abbè Morault assured me, would afford much useful information concerning the culture of waste lands in Nivernois. I turned aside, from the road, to him, and found his habitation in the midst of a heath, part of which he had improved. Upon reading the letter I brought from Nevers, he made me promise him to spend that evening at his house, which I readily agreed to. I found a great appearance of poverty in every thing throughout his house, and presently discovered that there was something very singular in the manners and carriage of M. Rocquelou. He was married, and surrounded by a numerous family, which seemed to take from him almost all that hillarity, which is the distinguishing characteristic

teriſtic of his countrymen. Upon my making many enquiries concerning the heaths and unimproved lands of Nivernois, he began to clear up, and gave me an account tolerably perſpicuous.

He aſſured me, the quantity uncultivated in this province was very inconſiderable; and that the exemption which the King had granted from taxes, for twenty years, to all breakers up and improvers of land not before in cultivation, had had very good effects in leſſening even that quantity. What waſtes there are, are in general of a tolerable ſoil; ſome tracts very good. Upon my ſettling, ſaid he, in this province (for I was originally from Languedoc), the ſmallneſs of the eſtate that had been left me, made me eager to enlarge it, and I turned my attention to the heath, which almoſt ſurrounded it. I purchaſed ſeveral parts of it, all which I ſhould have improved, had not my purchaſes taken ſo much of my money as to leave me in too great neceſſity to undertake great things. I aſked him, whether he had not found the improvement a work of conſiderable profit; and conſequently, if one improvement did not make way

for another? He replied, yes; but, let any improvements turn out ever ſo profitable, ſtill, if money did not abound in the improver's hands, the work would not go on with ſpirit. The following are the heads of his account of the uncultivated tracts in this and the neighbouring provinces:

They are generally either dry ſtony heaths, or wet bogs and marſhes; the former are not all paſtured, even with ſheep, though every part of them would maintain flocks for ſome months of the year very well; the latter are peat grounds, applied to no kind of uſe, except yielding firing in the parts neareſt to the villages; but this in but ſmall quantities, compared with the general extent. Of the former land he has tried very many experiments. In ſome pieces, he has ploughed and improved, but has found, that, in the corn culture, it is of very little value; a few oats, and a little rye, the crops very ſmall, is all it will yield; but in ſainfoine he finds it uniformly advantageous. For ſeveral years he has not once failed in the culture of that graſs upon it. His crops have amounted to two loads of hay an acre for ſeveral years running,

when

when mown for hay; and, in feeding cows and oxen on it, he has rarely made leſs than he ſhould have done by good crops of wheat in the beſt of lands. The wet lands he has drained, and converted to meadow and fields for potatoes and cabbages, in which three products, no ſoil exceeds the wet peat-earth, when laid dry. As there ſeemed to be ſomething curious in this part of his information, I deſired he would be particular in giving me a particular account of the improvement, which was as follows:

The tracts he is poſſeſſed of are quite flat, and, from the wetneſs, have no ſpontaneous produce. They are perfectly level vales, between riſing grounds; the whole ſurface being peat, a moſſy wet ſpungy ſubſtance, to the depth of about four feet, and then a ſtiff whitiſh loam: his method of draining has been only digging open trenches about four feet wide, and three feet deep, at ſuch diſtances as to lay the peat dry and ſound: thus he left it, for ſix or eight months, to ſink, and become tolerably ſolid, which it did, after having cleanſed the ditches out once, and ſunk them to the white earth. He then ploughed

it, and harrowed in oats; but the crop was ſo poor, that he was quite diſcouraged. Being informed that potatoes would thrive on ſuch land, he planted the whole field with them the year following. Theſe, without the leaſt culture, while they were growing, became a prodigious crop; he thinks not leſs than a thouſand buſhels to every acre. Of theſe he ſold, at three or four markets, as many as paid him all the expences of his beginning, and left him a vaſt quantity, which, not knowing what to do with, he gave to his cows, hogs, young beaſts, and working oxen. It was ſome time before any thing but the hogs would eat them; but, by degrees, liking them better, they proved of ſuch an amazing uſe to all his cattle, that he then determined never to be without them, for the purpoſes of feeding all his cattle, beſides ſelling what he could. Upon this ground he took a ſecond crop of them, which was even better than the firſt; and alſo planted them for the firſt crop on another piece of the bog; but here they quite failed, which again alarmed him much; but attributed it to the right cauſe, the land not being in order for any

crop

crop before the ſun and winds had ſweetened it conſiderably. He tried oats and rye, after two crops of potatoes; yet was not the produce worth reaping. This convinced him that the ſoil was improper for corn, and accordingly ſtuck only to potatoes during four ſucceſſive years, which he multiplied in ſuch a manner, that he could not get cattle to eat them; yet he kept a vaſt number of breeding ſows, and preſerved their pigs, in order to raiſe a great number of young hogs. He found, that he could not fatten theſe upon potatoes; but they brought them into, and kept them in very fine order, ſo as to be ready to ſell at market to ſuch as wanted them for fatting; a ſyſtem which, upon the whole, he finds more profitable than any thing he can do with other ſorts of cattle. Thus he feeds his ſows upon them, and their pigs; and, when he weans their pigs, gives nothing elſe to both pigs and ſow; and thus he goes on, as long as his ſtore laſts. Upon my aſking him, how he ſupported them the part of the year when he could not have potatoes, he replied, that had diſtreſſed him inconceivably at firſt, ſo that, the firſt Summer he had many, he

loſt

loſt as much by them as he had gained in the winter. But going on in the culture of potatoes, made it neceſſary to prevent ſuch an evil. This he did, by ſowing an incloſure of fifteen acres near his houſe with lucern, having ſeveral years before obſerved, that the hogs near Paris eat that plant with great eagerneſs. That he might have a crop a year the ſooner, he ſowed it on a fallow by itſelf, not mixing corn with it in the cuſtomary manner. This crop ſucceeding well; it afforded ſuch plenty of food for his hogs during the Summer, that he is now under no more anxiety at that ſeaſon than in Winter. As to his manner of giving the lucern, I ſuppoſed he mowed it, and gave it to the hogs in ſtyes, as the method is in all the parts where I had made enquiries, upon ſeeing lucern fields; but he told me he fed them in the field, without mowing at all. He once tried the other way, but found that the hogs did not thrive near ſo well. He never confines them at all to it, not even ſows juſt pigged; but lets them run conſtantly in the field, without any thought or attendance.

After

After ſome years trial of potatoes, and often expreſſing a deſire of introducing ſome other crop beſides them on the peat land, he was told, that it was common in Perigord to plant cabbages in ſuch land. He took the hint at once, and tried an acre. Theſe ſucceeded ſo well, that he had ſeveral acres the next year; and the ſucceſs continuing, he has regularly had a field of them. I aſked if they were better for cattle than potatoes? he replied, Not ſo good; but he had found, that potatoes declined in their produce, and the roots grew of a hard nature, from growing ſeveral years on the ſame ground; whereas nothing of that ſort is obſervable, if a crop of cabbages is planted between, ſo as not to let the potatoes come more than two years together in ſucceſſion. But finding, in this ſyſtem, that, as he went on, draining and improving, his quantity of cabbages and potatoes was ſo great, that he could not multiply his cattle quick enough for them, nor afford the neceſſary expences, he determined to convert that which had been longeſt improved into meadow, and, with that view, ſowed ſeveral ſorts of ſeeds recommended by the farmers

in

in the neighbourhood. Theſe took ſo well, as to make a very good meadow, which has continued ſo ever ſince.

I was deſirous to know what was the profit he made by theſe crops; he informed me, that an acre of potatoes would ſupport twenty hogs of all ſizes, including ſows with pigs (but not the pigs) through the Winter; and that an acre of lucern would feed, through the Summer, from fifty to ſixty of all ſorts; and he has accordingly found, that a due proportion between the potatoes and the lucern, is, to have three acres of the former to one of the latter, in which management the ſtock of ſwine will be carried quite through the year. As to profit, ſixty ſwine, which may take one good acre of lucern, and three of potatoes, will pay, excluſive of all expences, a profit of about 7s. a head at the market, when ſold, or 21. from four acres. This is above 5l. an acre; which, upon the whole, appears to be very great, and ſuch as is made in no part of France from any thing but vineyards, not many of which came to ſo high a profit.

During

During this part of our converſation, Madame Rocquelou, who had before ſat in a ſort of ſulky ſilence, ſhaked her head, and ſaid, "Aye, Sir!---if he would ſtick to his hogs, he would make money enough, and we ſhould be able to bring up our family decently;---but he muſt be hunting after experiments,---and loſing more in one part of the farm than he gains in another!" Her huſband, a little angrily, explained what ſhe meant, by telling me he was carrying on ſome experiments in the drill culture of vegetables, on the principles of M. de Chateauvieux. Upon this I enquired concerning them, and found my friend a great advocate for the new huſbandry. He aſſured me it was much more profitable than the old method; that he had fields, of a very indifferent ſoil, that yielded him good crops of wheat every year ſucceſſively, without fallow or dung; that the method he followed was a little different from De Chateauvieux; for he made his beds only four feet wide, and on them drilled two rows of wheat; that he horſe-hoed regularly, according to that writer's direction, and found the wheat to ſucceed as well as could be

wiſhed,

wiſhed, and produce a grain much larger, and more beautiful, than any in the common mode, as was acknowledged by every body at market. But, ſaid I, what is the nett profit? In anſwer to this, he ſaid, that the common method, on ſuch land in his neighbourhood, yielded about a quarter and a half, excluſive of ſeed; whereas his yielded more than a quarter, excluſive of ſeed. Where then is the advantage, replied I? In this, ſaid he: in the drill way, the land is cropped every year with wheat, ſo that, in three years, the land yields, we will ſuppoſe, more than three quarters, we may ſafely call it 3½
but, in the common mode, it produces only 1½
and the year following, it is under oats, the produce three quarters; this is to be called half the quantity, as oats are only half the value 1½

In three years only 3

Gain by drilling ½

Which is a gain of a ſixth; ſo that 600 acres, in

in this culture, would yield as much as 700 in the old. This he thought very conſiderable; but I obſerved to him, that it ſeemed to me to be a very inconſiderable ſuperiority, and one which muſt be much more than balanced by the greater trouble and expences: theſe, he ſaid, were leſs, as there was no fallow. "But there are drill-ploughs and horſe-hoes," cried his wife, "which have coſt you more than all your crops have been good for." This remark made the huſband ſo peeviſh, that the wife quitted the room; at which I was ſorry; for between them I ſhould probably have gained the real truth. When ſhe was gone, M. Rocquelou continued his account.---It is true, ſaid he, the inſtruments with which the new huſbandry is carried on, are not yet brought to ſuch a degree of perfection, as to ſuffer one to eſcape pretty conſiderable expences at ſetting out: the inſtruments, I do admit, have coſt me large ſums of money, and, with other difficulties, have kept me poorer than I ſhould otherwiſe be; but, when I have had more experience, this objection will vaniſh. But, ſaid I, it is plain, that, allow that the money you make by

hogs,

hogs, potatoes, and lucern, muſt ſupport your drilling, as it will not ſupport itſelf. But that, ſaid he, is not the fault of the huſbandry; it is merely the expence of the inſtruments with which it is performed. That I muſt conſider, anſwered I, as the fault of the huſbandry, in the ſame manner as the expences of the common ploughs are totally to be charged as faults of the common huſbandry. We had farther converſation upon this point; but I found him enthuſiaſtically devoted to drilling,----and talked of trying the ſame management of horſe-hoeing for his potatoes and lucern, as for corn, which he had already done in the caſe of cabbages, he ſaid, with ſucceſs.

I muſt here remark, upon M. Rocquelou's practice of drilling, what before had ſtruck me upon reading M. du Honnel's volumes: the great deficiency is, the undertakers of that mode of huſbandry fixing on an improper object to exceed, they ſee a moſt miſerable huſbandry around them, and finding, from their firſt compariſons, that drilling excels it, they think the controverſy at an end; whereas, in my opinion, it is not begun. The inſtance of the

this gentleman is remarkable. He practices two distinct modes of culture; the common husbandry of the country, and another, which is either his own, or a great improvement, that of potatoes in peat land for hogs in union with lucern. The latter of these methods he finds incomparably more profitable than the former. Now, in the introduction of the new husbandry, which object should he fix on for a comparison? that which is very unprofitable and bad, or that which is highly profitable and excellent? Surely, the latter; for his exceeding the former, is doing nothing; he has exceeded it already, and why introduce a mode because of its being more beneficial than another by a few degrees, at the very time that a third method is discovered far beyond either of them. If M. Rocquelou thought the lands upon which he drills worth cultivating, surely he should have tried how far he might have extended his other profitable husbandry to them, of potatoes, cabbages, and lucern; and, if they did not succeed equally well as on the peat land, surely he might try what they would yield in sainfoine, which he has seen cultivated

on the ſame ſoil, to great profit. But the misfortune was, he fell upon drilling; and, having ranked himſelf among the friends of that culture, he has ſtuck to his text, in defiance almoſt of conviction. Another circumſtance, which has principally occaſioned this gentleman's drilling being ſo very diſadvantageous, is, the complexity, weakneſs, and expence of his inſtruments. He tried M. de Chateauvieux's drill plough, which drilled one crop very well; but, while ſtanding in its place, a cow happening to get in, unluckily trampled on it in ſo rough a manner, as to bend a pipe, and break other parts; and, having ſent it to his ſmith to repair, the fellow handled it in ſo clumſy a manner, that ever after it was totally unſerviceable. Since that he has had three others; all of which were highly recommended to him: they were none of them without merit, but not anſwering the purpoſe for which they were deſigned, without perpetual repairs, he has, as many before him have done, for ſome time paſt ſet about inventing one of his own. This muſt neceſſarily be an expenſive buſineſs. He has made ſeven, not one

of

of which has pleaſed him; how much farther the expence will be carried, I cannot gueſs. Yet it is nearly the ſame with horſe-hoes, ſeveral of which he purchaſed and tried, and ſince that has made ſeveral of his own. I wiſh he may ſucceed, very heartily; becauſe, if he does not, he cannot ſupport the expence, and then the profit he makes by his ſwine, which, as he manages, appear to me a very important article in huſbandry, will not be ſufficient to ſupport his drilling ſchemes, and conſequently he muſt be ruined. This, I fear, will be the caſe.

But I muſt farther obſerve, upon M. Rocquelou's practice, that it is not only with ſuch moſt profitable management, as his potatoes and lucern, that his drilling might have been compared. Thoſe who may yet be inclined to copy his opinion, may, perhaps, have an opportunity of ſeeing the effect of other ſyſtems, ſuch as the introduction of turneps and clover, as in Flanders, where their huſbandry I have already deſcribed to be excellent; alſo ſainfoine, for fifteen or twenty years, and then corn crops for ſome time, which, in every part

of France where it has been tried, has proved moſt highly profitable. This is an object extremely deſerving the attention of gentlemen who have been induced, from M. du Honnel's volumes, to practice the drill huſbandry. I cannot venture, without having practiſed either, to decide in any ſuch point as this; and perſons, like my friend M. Rocquelou, who have much experience to enable them to judge right, muſt, I am ſenſible, hold the reaſoning of an unpractiſed one cheap. But, in the remarks I have given on his huſbandry, I confine myſelf ſtrictly to his own account; from which it is evident, that, if he had practiſed no other huſbandry than the new, that he muſt have been ruined long ago; nor do I at preſent remember, in all the converſations I have had on huſbandry, one inſtance of great ſucceſs in the drill culture.

I viewed M. Rocquelou's farm on the morning of the 19th, and found his meadows, gained from the bog, had a very good appearance, and formed a moſt admirable contraſt to the adjoining parts not yet improved: his drilled wheat made even a

better

better appearance than I expected, from my converſation with him the evening before. But it is evident, from all accounts of this huſbandry, that appearances are very deceitful. He was preparing his land for planting his potatoe crop, in which buſineſs he ſeemed to be very ſkilful. I took my leave of him after this ride, and bent my courſe towards Lyons, and, paſſing through Moulains that evening, I laid at a farmer's houſe at Boiſſy. The country, as I paſſed, has a very fine appearance, though not all cultivated. Though rather a flat country, yet the waves of gentle hills, which were partly under corn, and part vineyards, with the general motion in the arable fields, for the barley and oat crops, rendered the face of this tract very pleaſant. Upon enquiring of the farmer at Boiſſy concerning the huſbandry of the neighbourhood, he informed me, that the management was fallowing for wheat, then ſowing barley, then buck-wheat, and then oats; a very unuſual mode for a French open field. It is extenſive, and the farmers numerous; yet they agreed to change the old method of fallow wheat oats, for the preſent ſyſtem, which

gives them a greater plenty of corn. The land is, in general, a lightiſh ſtony loam: it is in the great culture, and the farmers pay from 4s. 6d. to 5s. an acre for it. Wheat yields them two quarters an acre: rye they ſometimes ſow inſtead of it, which produces ſomething more than wheat; barley about as much as rye; oats three quarters an acre, and buck-wheat three and an half. The people throughout this country live chiefly upon buck-wheat cakes, which are better than I ſuppoſed them. There are many incloſures in different parts here, in which they fallow but rarely, ſubſtituting certain crops inſtead of it, by way of a change, and improvement of the ſoil, ſomething in the ſtile of Flanders management. Theſe crops are uſually cole-ſeed, turneps, clover, lucern, ſainfoine, &c. and this way they find much more beneficial than the common one.

The 20th, I breakfaſted at Thizy, at the houſe of a gentleman I was recommended to by M. Rocquelou, who had aſſured me he was well ſkilled in agriculture. His name was Deſaint, whoſe principal ſupport was a ſmall eſtate there, upon which he lives

lives tolerably, with the assistance of a little post in the revenue. I enquired of him concerning the district of Beaujolois, but, finding him not so intelligent as I could have wished, I left him sooner than I intended, and set forward for Villa Franche, where I arrived by dinner, and where M. le Marquis de St. Levain resides, to whom I had a recommendation from the Count de Finnel, lieutenant-general of the district. I found the Marquis was a man of a considerable estate, part of which he kept in his own hands. He received me with extraordinary politeness, and many assurances of giving me all the information I could wish concerning the country in which he resides, and the following is the description of the province of Beaujolois, which he favoured me with in the several conversations I had with him:

It is a barony belonging to the Duke of Orleans, that is, the royalties, manors, quit-rents, &c. and some estates, scarce any of the great nobility in the kingdom having extensive estates, as in England, of the whole property. Their income arises more generally from quit-rents, and various other

payments from the ſmaller proprietors, with the poſſeſſion of royalties, &c. The extent of the province is ſuppoſed to amount to about eighty leagues ſquare. Throughout the whole territory the ſoil is bad; being ſtony, rocky, and ſterile, or elſe ſandy or marſhy: nor is the climate ſo regular and good as in the provinces more to the north or the ſouth, which is partly owing to its mountains. The huſbandry is, in general, that of the ſmall culture, and with oxen, though there are exceptions in ſome places, where farms are let on leaſe. But in both the methods there are no great exertions; and among the renters there is not one whoſe farm lets for more than 20l. or 30l. a year; ſo that ſuch a thing as a rich farmer is no where to be found here. There are ſome peculiarities in their methods of conducting buſineſs, which deſerve to be noticed: their harveſt labourers and threſhers are not paid by the day, or with money; but have a portion of the crop, which the Marquis thinks a very bad way. Another circumſtance in which they differ from other provinces, is, the confinement of their ſheep to cloſe ſtables, inſtead of folding

folding them; which husbandry is as well known in most parts of France as in England. In all parts of the province which they think proper for them, mulberry trees are planted for the leaves, and vineyards are common in most parts of it; but, as they manage, these two objects are not kept distinct enough, but do mischief to each other. The cultivation of potatoes has been increased surprisingly within these ten years: very many of the people live upon them, and they give them to their cattle with great success. The sandy soils, or lightish loams, are what the people prefer for this root. This province, lying in one route from Paris to Lyons, also from Orleans, &c. to Lyons, and with great communications with Lyons, many of the farmers addict themselves extremely to carting on the roads for hire, to which the Marquis attributed, in a great measure, the bad state of agriculture seen in most of the parishes near the great roads. Upon this point he observed, that the peasants, who got into this mode of subsisting themselves, neglect their farms, and do not give them the necessary ploughings in due season, if

any

any work happens to offer on the road, which, from habit, they like much better: and they, farther, from frequenting hedge alehouſes and cabarats, contract an ill cuſtom of drunkenneſs, vice, &c. learn to be thieves, and extravagant, neglecting their families as well as their farms; in which ſtate of poverty they can do nothing well upon their grounds. This evil, he aſſured me, was very great here, and is felt, more or leſs, in moſt parts of France.

In the culture of grain, that of rye is much more general than wheat, for which the ſoil is not near ſo proper. Their common wheat lands will not generally yield, though fallowed, more than from a quarter and half to two quarters an acre; yet their rye yields them two quarters and an half, which makes them attend ſo much more to it. Barley is not ſo much ſown as buckwheat and oats, both which produce much better crops on their ſoil. They are ſown after wheat, and in ſome lands in a ſyſtem of three crops; whereas, in general, it is only two. For many years the Marquis thought that the low price of corn was ſo great a diſcouragement to the farmers in this

this province, that the culture of it could not thrive; but that, ſince the edict of 1764, allowing a free exportation, the price began to quicken for ſome years, and, ſince that, has been riſen much; and this has had ſuch an effect, that the quantity of land ſown has increaſed every year. But this activity, in caſe of very low prices coming again, he thinks will all die away.

Hemp and flax are ſown in ſome rich incloſures, but in no great quantity; nor do they think that theſe crops are profitable. Next to corn, the vineyard culture is the moſt conſiderable: the whole country, that is at all cultivated, is ſpread with them. They ſend out large quantities to other provinces, to Lyons and to Paris; but the Marquis complained heavily of the monſtrous duties laid upon the tranſport of wines, and their entrance at Lyons and Paris, which have increaſed every day. Theſe leſſen the demand for their wines, which, from their excellence, would otherwiſe be in much greater requeſt, and the culture ſpread, without taking any lands from corn. An acre of good vines, well managed, will yield here a groſs produce of from 16l. to 40l.

but

but the proprietor's nett profit does not commonly exceed 4l. or 5l. Upon my obſerving to the Marquis, what I had before remarked often in Champagne, that I did not think ſuch a profit at all adequate to the expenditure, he replied, that it muſt be conſidered as all profit; becauſe the land, perhaps, would yield no other crop half ſo well; and the money we ſpend on our vines is not to be thrown into other channels, as the country, being principally open fields, we have not incloſures, where we can do as we pleaſe. If a man, inſtead of laying out his money upon his vineyard, laid it out on his corn farms, he would probably receive nothing in return: it would then depend on his beggarly metayers, who ſeldom have judgment or ability to make uſe of the advantages you put into their hands: therefore, we have no choice; we cannot ſpend our money, under our own eyes, in any thing ſo well as vines; and this it is that makes us deſirous of occupying all our land with them that is proper for their culture.

Manufactures, ſubſervient to thoſe of Lyons, flouriſh very much over moſt of the province

province of Beaujolois; the Marquis thinks that half the inhabitants are so employed. Upon my asking him concerning the progress of the Lyons manufacture of late years, he replied, their whole province feels the fluctuations of the commerce of that city; for, when their trade goes badly, many of the poor of Beaujolois are out of employment, and starving. This they experienced in a very fatal manner during the latter part of the war, when the demand for the goods of Lyons was so low, that many of the master-manufacturers broke with their warehouses full, and no market for them. Vast numbers of people were out of employment, and in the greatest distress, without a capability any where of relieving them. These distresses increased so rapidly, that, had the war lasted but a few years longer, the manufacturers of Lyons would have been reduced to three or four considerable houses that had the supply of Paris in their hands. Upon my expressing my surprise, that a manufacture, which worked so largely for the house-consumption, should be so distressed for want of exportation, he replied, their distress did not arise only from that, but much

much more from the falling-off in the home consumption. Consider, Sir, that every man in France grew poorer every day that the war lasted; how then was he to buy silks as formerly? You forget that we have no people, however low, but wear a great deal of silk. The general poverty that came cut short all their consumption, and silk amongst the rest. In such a state, the effect of the war at home was much worse to us than it was abroad, in depriving us of our export. Besides, there was another evil: when the manufactures in the provinces are in such situations, those in the capital, from their vicinity to the market, get too much of the demand; for where men can have the best chance for employment, there they are apt to flock; for, if one thing there does not yield it, they have a chance of turning their hand to something else. This would be no loss, if it carried off from the provinces only the hands out of work; but it carries off the best and most skilful, which is another source of the distress which falls on the fabrics of the provinces.

The manufactures of Lyons were, before the war, ſuppoſed to be at as great a height as at the end of the laſt century. At my expreſſing my ſurpriſe at this, he ſaid, there could be no doubt of it; but that the war reduced them three parts out of five. Upon the concluſion of the peace, they took a ſudden flight, which laſted about two years; but that they have continued rather dead ever ſince, and have not yet near recovered their former importance. If the peace laſts, which, ſaid he, all good Frenchmen pray for, they will recover, though ſlowly, and would, with proper management, ariſe beyond any thing they ever yet ſaw; for, where-ever the Lyons fabrics can come, they deſtroy the ſale of all other ſilks. Neither you in England, the Dutch, Germans, Spaniards, or Italians, can make any thing comparable to them in cheapneſs and beauty. But manufactures can thrive only in peace; and, if the King and his Miniſters will have war, they muſt be contented without money, for they cannot have both.

The Marquis, after this very ſenſible and intereſting account of his province, converſed with me about the huſbandry he carried

ried on upon thoſe lands round his chateau, which he kept entirely in his own hands. The Nobleſſe in France are exempted from the taille, as far as the culture of two ploughs extends, and with ſervants that live in their families. The Marquis, for this reaſon, keeps no more, expreſſing himſelf with great warmth againſt that odious tax. But he takes advantage of the King's edict, whereby an exemption from all taxes is granted to the improvers of lands not in culture before, during twenty years. He poſſeſſes, within three miles of his reſidence, a very large heath, with ſome tracts of rock, and low marſh, of which he has the entire property. Here he has wrought ſome great improvements: he built a houſe for his ſervants and overſeers, ſtables for his oxen and cows, incloſures for his ſheep and ſwine, and, in a word, all the buildings complete for a large farm. His heath-land he has converted, after a courſe of tillage, into ſainfoine, of which he has a vaſt quantity always before hand. Indeed, I had no where, ſince I entered France, ſeen ſuch large ſtacks of hay as at this farm of the Marquis's. His method of managing this

graſs

graſs was to ſow it with buck-wheat, on a fine wrought fallow, and to mow moſt of it once a year. He keeps above an hundred cows, who have little other food than ſainfoine. They graze it in Summer, and in Winter ſubſiſt upon the hay, except the ſtraw they eat before they calve. Theſe cows the Marquis lets out to his peaſants; ſome hires a ſcore, others ten, others five, and ſome only one. They bargain to wean and bring up the calf to the age of turning out to paſture, for the Marquis, and pay him, beſides, 20s. per cow per annum. Thus he gets rid of all the management of the dairy, and, at the ſame time, has a vaſt ſtock of young cattle bred every year, out of which he picks the beſt to keep for his own ſtock. In this method he calculates that he makes 15s. 9d. an acre clear profit by all his ſainfoine, and from land, which, before it was broken up, did not yield him a farthing. But, ſays he, all this has, and will, depend on the exemption from the taille; for, in the preſent ſtate of my improvements, were I to pay that impoſt, the 15s. I make an acre, would be at once reduced to 4s. 4½d.; a receipt which would not

be ſufficient for the hazard of keeping ſo much cattle. This is owing to the taille bearing ſo hard upon cattle and their increaſe; and you ſee, that this improvement, without the increaſe of live ſtock, would die away of itſelf. If this circumſtance was well underſtood in France, it is impoſſible that ſo pernicious a ſyſtem ſhould be adhered to. I agreed entirely with him; and he, to illuſtrate the idea, farther obſerved, that his tax, at preſent, would amount to 218l. 15s. Now, ſaid he, if, at the end of twenty years, when I am to pay taille, the King would compound in future for that ſum, without any change, I ſhould readily pay it, and continue to cultivate the land; for then, being at liberty in my ſyſtem, I ſhould not be with-held from any work, by the idea of the multiplying tax; but, on the contrary, whenever I come to pay, I ſhall let all the lands that I have improved, and begin a freſh improvement, with a new ſet of buildings, in order for a freſh exemption from taille: the conſequence of which will be, that, inſtead of raiſing above 200l. in tax from my old improvement, the utmoſt the tenants will pay,

from

from their ſyſtem and their poverty, will be 87l. 19s.; ſo that the revenue will loſe above 100l. a year. Nor is this all; the ſtate loſes the difference between the product of the ſoil in my hands, and in my tenants, which is very great. I am confident, continued the Marquis, that, if the taille was modified, ſo as to be made a general repartition of a fixed ſum on every farm in the kingdom, to remain, without alteration, in the manner of the agreement I ſuppoſed between myſelf and the tax-gatherers, I am confident the amount of the tax might be prodigiouſly augmented, and yet the people greatly eaſed.

In anſwer to this, I mentioned ſome of the converſation I had had with ſome noted writers at Paris upon that ſubject, and named them. To which he anſwered, that thoſe gentlemen, with the beſt meaning in the world, had done far more miſchief than good: their writings were, at one period, ſo much in eſteem at Court, as actually to be in conſideration as a matter of ſtate. But when it was found, that, inſtead of confining themſelves to the abolition or alteration of the taille and capitation, and to the free

trade of corn, they had pleaded, as an eſſential of their plans, that all taxes whatever were to be aboliſhed; all cuſtoms, exciſes, impoſts, entries, land-taxes, &c. were all to be changed for a ſingle duty of their ſcheming. Their ideas frightened the whole Miniſtry; abſolute impracticabilities aroſe every moment they reflected on the plan; and, after all, an event, at beſt but dubious, was the proſpect. The whole was then rejected with a contempt that was a forewarning to us of the plans of theoriſts never more being hearkened to; and thus an opportunity was loſt, which, had it been improved as it might have been, would, in all probability, have ſo far changed the nature of the taille, as to have obviated the moſt material objections to it. An anecdote much deſerving the attention, not only of France, but of all Europe, and a ſtanding leſſon to writers on theſe ſubjects, to know in future the bounds of moderation.

I ſpent two days with this very ſenſible and agreeable nobleman, who ſeemed, in every idea, to have formed the juſteſt notions of the true ſyſtem of agriculture, and intereſt of a ſtate; and, in all his conduct,

to

to prove how much Beaujolois has reaſon to congratulate herſelf upon poſſeſſing ſo excellent an example. If the other nobility of the province would follow it, they would do their country a moſt eſſential ſervice, and preſently ſhow how much more wealthy, happy, and induſtrious all the inhabitants might eaſily become.

CHAP. VII.

Extraordinary Hiſtory and Account of M. de la Place—His Improvements—Great Exertions——Viſited by the firſt Perſons in France—Admirable Syſtem of Life—Deſcription—Remarks.

I LEFT Villa Franche the 22d, in the forenoon, and, having no inclination to viſit Lyons again, where I had formerly been on my way into Italy, I turned aſide for Feurs, where I dined. This country is, in general, rich and fertile, with many vineyards. There are ſome meadows, that have a fine appearance, and abundance of plantations of mulberry-trees. Silk through all this country is an object almoſt equal to wine. I wanted very much to be informed how much an acre, planted with thoſe trees, would yield in groſs produce, and alſo in nett profit; but the account I received

received were ſuch as I could not well comprehend. The ſame evening I arrived at Iſſoire, in Auvergne, paſſing through a various tract of country, part corn, part wine, and part meadow. The principal part of it is in the ſmall culture: they fallow and ſow wheat, then they take oats, and then buck-wheat. Wheat does not yield more than two quarters an acre, oats about three, and buck-wheat three and an half. Their wines are not in the higheſt eſtimation; yet in many vineyards they make a nett profit of 3l. or 4l. an acre. I ſaw many plantations of mulberry-trees. The meadows are incloſed with deep ditches, and are very completely prepared, with ſluices, ſtops, banks, and channels for watering. Thoſe where the water is entirely at command, are mown three times a year, and at each mowing they get a load of hay an acre: thoſe which are let on leaſe bring the proproprietors a rent of 30s. an acre. The greateſt improvement of a part of this country I now paſſed through, is ſpreading the practice of watering their meadows: they have many tracts yet not watered; but, from their eagerneſs in the huſbandry, I

ſhould ſuppoſe they would not long be without having gone over moſt of them.

M. le Vicomte de Beaune being at this time at Iſſoire, and, having a letter of recommendation to him, I waited on him the next morning. He was unfortunately ſo much engaged in provincial buſineſs, that he could give but little attention to the letter. He was, however, very civil; told me, the only thing in Auvergne that was particularly worthy my attention, was the improvements of M. de la Place at Murat, in the mountains. His hiſtory was very extraordinary, and his attention to huſbandry ſo great, that I could not fail of being pleaſed with ſeeing him. Upon ſaying which, he called for paper, and wrote a letter to him, which he gave me; and I, finding him much engaged, took my leave, having my curioſity much raiſed at the account he gave me of M. de la Place. I therefore determined to make the beſt of my way to Murat. With this intention I took the road thither early in the morning of the 23d, and got there by night, not without ſome difficulty; for the latter part of the journey was very rough and mountainous,

tainous, and difficult to paſs; and, after I was near the place, I had very near loſt my way among the mountains, ſo that it was late, in the dark, before I arrived at the houſe of M. de la Place. It was ſo late, that I was much aſhamed at coming to viſit him; but, upon my expreſſing myſelf to that purpoſe, and preſenting the letter from the Vicomte de Beaune, he received me with great eaſe and politeneſs, preſented me to his wife, and his daughter, a young lady of about ſixteen. There was ſomething uncommonly plain in the dreſs of all the three, and alſo of a young boy that was playing about the room, not many degrees above that of a peaſant; the women were clean, but M. de la Place ſeemed as dirty as if he had been at work with the labourers. He was, to appearance, about forty; a thin, but active figure; his countenance remarkably expreſſive, with a ſpirit and animation in his manner, which could hardly fail of being caught by every perſon in his company. There was, under the diſguiſe of his homely dreſs, all the air and freedom of courage of a man of faſhion, which broke out upon every occaſion, in

ſpite

ſpite even of a certain affectation of concealing it. He had no more to do than to open his mouth, upon the moſt inſignificant occaſion, in order to convince every one that heard him of the excellence of his underſtanding. His wit was clear and liberal, and accompanied ſometimes with a fine vein humour. Madame la Place ſeemed to be about thirty-five; ſhe was not handſome, but had the remains of ſomething pretty; her eyes were remarkably piercing; ſhe had a very agreeable eaſe of carriage, and an underſtanding beyond her ſex, which enabled her to partake of every converſation, and to add not a little to its agreeableneſs, by the juſtneſs of her remarks, and the quickneſs of her objections. I have given this little account of my hoſt and hoſteſs, notwithſtanding my knowing ſo little of them at firſt: but, as far as I have here deſcribed, I thought I had diſcovered their character before the firſt evening was over. It paſſed, from my arriving at their houſe, till I retired to my apartment, in general converſation on the agriculture of the neighbourhood. The next morning we took a ride through part of his improvements, which

which was repeated in the afternoon; but, before I give an account of them, I ſhall relate, as conciſely as I can, the courſe of life which fixed M. de la Place in this remote retirement, ſo far from the place of his birth and connections, which was Normandy. He gave me theſe particulars with great eaſe and good humour, in ſeveral converſations I had with him. I ſhall give the relation in the firſt perſon, and in his own words:

"Till you know me better, Sir, you will not eaſily conceive the pleaſure with which I reflect on my preſent ſituation in life; though the ſimplicity of my way of living may ſeem, at firſt ſight, to baniſh almoſt every thing which the world calls enjoyment, yet to me, who, from much experience, know the frail materials of which that enjoyment is formed, my ſatisfaction increaſes with reflection; and I am every hour convinced more ſtrongly, that men in the career of the world, in courts, cities, camps, &c. are far enough from having what they are pleaſed to call ſuch clear and indiſputable ideas of propriety, impropriety, and happineſs. My father was a man of conſiderable

conſiderable fortune at Caen in Normandy; he ſpent much time at Paris every year, and ſpent it as men of fortune uſually do; yet he had ſo far a juſtneſs in his ideas of life, that he could not bring himſelf to live totally in the capital. He did not neglect his eſtate; but reſided ſome months at his houſe not far from Caen; and it was in theſe reſidences that I firſt caught the idea of receiving pleaſure in the country.

"My father deſigned me for the army, yet gave me a pretty good education, indeed as good a one as could be commanded, in a ſyſtem that was to end by the time I was ſixteen. In the year 1746, he procured me a pair of colours in the regiment of Picardie, and that year I made my firſt campaign in Flanders. In 1747, I made a ſecond, and was advanced. In 1748, Count Lloyendalh himſelf gave me a company in a new regiment, and I made the career of thoſe three hot campaigns with that eclat which every young man of ſpirit, who is animated in the ſervice, is ſure to gain in France. About this time my father died; the nobility and the eſtate deſcended to my elder brother, and I was left with the for-

tune

tune of my commiſſion, and about 2000l. which, by all who knew the eſtate, was conſidered as a very conſiderable legacy: indeed it was ſo conſiderable, that my brother would not forgive me the temporary diſtreſs he was in to pay me, thinking, at the ſame time, that I had no pretenſions to any thing but my rank and pay in the army.

" Upon the concluſion of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, my regiment was diſbanded, and I had then only the ſmall half-pay of a captain of foot to ſupport me, except my patrimony of 2000l.; yet, with this bare ſubſiſtence, I entered into all the pleaſures of Paris with a vivacity that might have told me the conſequence. Yet a natural chearfulneſs, which I ever poſſeſſed, continued to me the company of men of the higheſt rank and fortune, that I had been acquainted with in Flanders. There is nothing ſo flattering to a young man, juſt on the entrance of life, as being carreſſed and well received by good company. It has a charm too ſeducing for any thing but the higheſt prudence to withſtand; and I had nothing in my compoſition that had the leaſt

leaſt reſemblance of ſuch conſummate prudence. I lived, for ſome time, upon a very intimate footing with men of the greateſt conſequence, and was much better known to Dukes, Marſhals of France, Archbiſhops, Governors of Provinces, and even Miniſters of State, than to young men in the army of my own rank. In this career I ſpent my time ſo agreeably, converſed with ſo much eaſe, had connections with ſo many men of talents, and, in a word, lived with ſo much dignity, and ſo little in the way of vicious pleaſure, that I little attended to the ruin which was ſilently coming on me. Though I was not extravagant, yet the mere common expences of dreſs, neceſſary for the company I kept, was much too great for my finances; and I preſently found the end of my 2000l. Upon ſeeing this proſpect at no great diſtance, I, for the firſt time, ſat down ſeriouſly to my accounts; I ſent for all my bills, paid them, and found myſelf with a remainder too ſmall to yield either hope or comfort.

"There was always ſomething executive in my diſpoſition. I never in my life conſidered long what to do, but always took my

my reſolutions very quick, and executed them with equal celerity; and it is to this natural diſpoſition that I owe my eſcape from utter ruin. Had I not been quick in my reſolve, I might have protracted my elegant ſyſtem of living by means of credit, and found myſelf, at the end of it, not only without a fortune, but with a load of debts. This was not the caſe; for, as ſoon as I found that my courſe of life muſt certainly change, I determined to aſk the Duke de ------ for a poſt, to ſupport me in a better degree than my private fortune. This nobleman had always been my beſt friend, and from office he was beſt able to ſerve me. I ſhall never forget the coldneſs with which he received the news of my neceſſities: he gave me a ſhuffling anſwer; and from that moment I was never admitted at his houſe. Stung to the quick at this unexpected treatment, I abhorred the idea of a ſecond requeſt. I could not think of going from one to the other with the ſame tale---living as a dependent, inſtead of a friend, and lingering with hope that was to be diſappointed at laſt, I renounced all my great acquaintance in a moment; and

ſpending

ſpending an evening by myſelf in my apartment, deliberated on my future life. To ſtay at Paris was utter ruin: the army was not open to me; and, as I could not wait promotion, my half-pay would no where ſupport me. My brother was a confirmed enemy; his envy had done this, from ſeeing me freely received in company, in which he could not get admittance. I determined, after about an hour's reflection, to ſee what Fortune would do for me in the Weſt Indies; a reſolution to which I was partly induced, from having often obliged a merchant at St. Maloes, who traded thither, by ſpeaking to people in office for ſmall favours for him,---and partly from having heard accounts of that part of the world which ſeemed to promiſe ſomething to adventurers ſuch as I was.---In two days I left Paris, not owing a ſingle livre there, and took the Diligence for St. Maloes.

" Upon my arrival, I called on the M. Deſeres, the merchant I had obliged, with ſuch ſentiments of the gratitude of mankind, that I fully expected he too would aſſume the coldneſs of his ſuperiors: but I was miſtaken; the man was grateful, and even generous.

generous. I informed him, that, by ſeveral unforeſeen accidents, my fortune was reduced, and that I was determined to ſeek another in the Indies, hinting that I ſhould be glad of a paſſage on board one of his ſhips. He not only promiſed it me readily, but inſiſted on his houſe being my home till the ſhip ſailed. There I ſpent three weeks; during all which time he was kind enough to give me full directions for my conduct in that part of the world---explained their method of living and doing buſineſs, and the line of employment which I ſhould aim at getting into, which, from my ignorance in trade, could be nothing but a clerk to a plantation, which was the firſt ſtep he took himſelf in Martinique, and which laid the foundation of his fortune. He gave me letters of recommendation to ſeveral of his correſpondents, and would willingly have had me accepted a handſome ſum to ſet me out; but that I peremptorily refuſed, aſſuring him that I had ſaved a ſufficiency for that purpoſe. When the time of the ſhip's ſailing arrived, I took my leave of the worthy man and his family

with regret---and entering myſelf on board, ſet ſail for the new world.

" The voyage was a ſeaſon for reflection. The new life now open before me, ſo different from that in which I was educated, and in which I had paſſed my time ſo gaily at Paris, carried with it a contraſt ſufficient to make the moſt reſolute tremble: I felt myſelf to be utterly unfit for the office I was going to ſolicit;---from my birth I had been uſed to an authoritative command, compared to what I was now going to experience, even if I was ever ſo ſucceſsful, ſince at beſt I muſt conſider myſelf as no better than the menial of a trader;---every reflection was a ſevere wound to my pride.--- But I had taken my determination; and the hope of being able, in a few years, to return to France with money enough to purchaſe reſpectably into the army again, animated me to undergo the trial; and, as I did engage in it, I reſolved to act the part with as much ſpirit as was poſſible, and to be the very picture of induſtry and attention to my buſineſs. With theſe ideas I arrived at Martinique; and, waiting directly on M. du

Prè,

Prè, the principal planter, to whom my friend at St. Maloes had recommended me: he read the letter, wanted a clerk himself, and assured me he should be happy in obliging his friend, by taking me himself.

"I presently entered on my new office, which at first consisted of nothing but transcribing; but the diligence and activity with which I entered every thing, both in and out of the line of my employment, made my master entrust me much more than usual. By degrees I wrote several letters for him to sign, and pleased him so well, that he threw his whole correspondence on me, and finding the readiness with which I accepted all the business he wanted me to perform, he every day increased it, and raised my salary far more than I had any reason to expect; so that, by the time I had been three years with him, I had such an allowance as enabled me to lay bye 50l. a year, and I had nearly the whole direction of his plantation on me. His other clerks and managers were so backward and dilatory, that it is no wonder I got the start of them; for, giving the most indefatigable attention to the whole business, I presently made my-

ſelf maſter of it, and ſaw the points wherein diligence and penetrations were more particularly wanted. In them I exerted every nerve, and carried order, regularity, and execution farther than Du Prè ever dreamt of: in a word, he found himſelf ſo much at his eaſe from my attention, that he had informed me of his deſign of taking me into partnerſhip with him.

" There was a remarkable ſimilarity in our hiſtories: Du Prè was of a noble family in Bretagne, and actually at the head of it, when poverty made him formally lay down his nobility for a while, in order to increaſe his fortune by trade. He embarked for the Weſt Indies, bought a ſmall plantation, ſucceeded, enlarged his buſineſs; but contracted ſo good a liking to increaſing wealth, that he had almoſt given over the thoughts of returning to France.

" I was in this flattering ſituation, when I received an unlooked-for ſtroke in the ſudden death of M. du Prè, which ſeemed to come like a ſtroke of Fate to level me with the duſt. He left an only daughter and myſelf joint executors of his will, his wife having been dead ſome years, and to me

me a legacy of 5000 livres. Upon his illneſs growing ſpeedily worſe, which carried him off, he had recommended the intereſts of this his only child to me in the ſtrongeſt terms; adding, that he wiſhed for nothing ſo much as our making a union of intereſts by a marriage, in caſe his daughter, my equal in birth, was not diſagreeable to me; that he had mentioned the ſame thing to her, and equally recommending it to her, having the higheſt opinion of my capacity and diſcretion, as he was pleaſed to ſay. This lady was then in the bloom of youth, her perſon perfectly agreeable, and her underſtanding beyond her age. I had often obſerved her with pleaſure, and, without being in love, felt myſelf in a ſituation perfectly adapted to receive the paſſion. After the grief for her parent's death had ſubſided, and other topics than melancholy ones formed a part of our converſation, I took an opportunity to mention that laſt recommendation of her father to me, begging ſhe would ingenuouſly inform me, if I could render myſelf agreeable to her. With a generous openneſs, turned to captivate and command, ſhe anſwered, that I had long been agreeable to her. This was a prelude to my happi-

neſs, and, in a decent time after her father's death, ſhe became mine for ever. With a wife I gained a plantation, which, in value and ſlaves, &c. amounted to at leaſt 20,000l. With the entire approbation of my wife I ſold the whole, receiving bills of exchange on St. Maloes for 10,000l. of the money, ſecurity for 5,000l. and 5,000l. in ſpecie. This being tranſacted, we embarked for France; but as my ill ſtars, I ſuppoſe, directed, the war having broken out, we were attacked almoſt within ſight of port, by an Engliſh privateer, and carried into Portſmouth. This ſtroke coſt me 5,000l. beſides other effects. Gaining our liberty, we croſſed the Channel, from Dover to Calais, and took the road for Paris, in order to negociate at a banker's the bills on St. Maloes. Upon our arrival there, being deſirous that my wife, who I had every day encreaſing reaſon to love and admire, ſhould paſs her time pleaſantly, I lived ſufficiently at my eaſe to catch the attention of many of my old friends, who renewed their acquaintance: and though I thought I knew the world too well to view them with any other eyes than thoſe of a judicious indifference,

ference, yet their preſence in our parties enlivened the ſcene, and gave us a freſh taſte of pleaſure; in the midſt of which, I received the news that the merchant at St. Maloes, who had received caſh for bills in order for remittance, was broke, by captures which the Engliſh had made. Thus was I hurled, almoſt headlong again, into ruin, and a thouſand times curſed the moment I ſold my plantation. I was now reduced to the ſingle 5,000l. for which I had ſecurity in Martinique. We immediately left Paris, and going to St. Maloes, the only place where I could negociate that ſecurity, we lived there very retired and unknown, at a very ſmall expence, until, with much trouble, the buſineſs was concluded, and we received caſh for our demand. It was here my wife learned that a relation of her father's had died, and left him a ſmall eſtate in Auvergne; upon which ſhe put in her claim to it, and, with much leſs trouble than we expected, procured it. Not yet knowing in what manner we ſhould ſettle, living upon the principal of our fortune, and viewing every ſecurity with the jealous eye, we determined to ſet out for

Auvergne, to view our new acquisition, which we did immediately, taking with us the whole of our fortune.

"Upon this journey we considered seriously what was to be our future course, when my wife made a proposal, which was the most expressive proof of her excellent understanding, and the clearness of her penetration: "My dear La Place, said she, you have had all the experience you can wish of what the gay and the polite world are; if your fortune would allow you a life of pleasure, the friendships, the acquaintance you contract, would, like those you once knew, turn their back on you for every reverse of fortune;---the thing itself is not so much the objection as the idea which must be constantly in our mind, that those who appear so kind are at bottom so deceitful,---it would poison my enjoyment. We have also had experience of trade; we know, that, when the most inexorable industry has amassed a fortune, that yet you are open to the knavery and the folly of many you deal with, and may in a moment be ruined without a spark of indiscretion. Let me, therefore, propose a third system. You are going to

to view a ſmall eſtate, that is certainly your own property; determine, before you ſee it, to take poſſeſſion of the old chateau, if there is one, in order to make it your reſidence; confine yourſelf to the country, and let the culture of a good farm ſupply you here with employment, and even amuſement, which a plantation in Martinique afforded; I ſhall have no objection to a recluſe life; and you will at leaſt gain that independence and freedom from anxiety, the want of which have hitherto deſtroyed your peace." This was an idea ſo home to my ſituation, and ſtruck ſo forceably on every prudential motive, that I embraced it inſtantaneouſly. I replied, "If my dear Cecilia can condeſcend to live in the utmoſt retirement, ſurely I can." Upon her aſſuring me the plan would, of all others, be the moſt agreeable to her, we determined upon it, and that we would not change our minds, though the place to which we were going ſhould prove ever ſo remote from ſociety, and the houſe as diſagreeable as it might. Fortified with a reſolution that really had the appearance of annihilating that miſerable anxiety, which, had it continued,

tinued, muſt have worn our very lives away, we arrived at Murat. The black waſtes that ſurrounded it, the awful craggy rocks that threw a ſolemnity over a part of the ſcene, the raging torrents that poured down their ſides, and the general drearineſs of the territory, would have ſhocked a bold mind; but we were prepared for the worſt. At laſt we arrived at the houſe, whoſe ſituation is far from unpleaſing; on the riſing banks of the river, over-hung by a thick wood, which hangs very nobly to the vale, and the ſight, at a ſmall diſtance, of a village, cheered our hearts; we were delighted, and thanked Heaven that our lot was caſt no worſe. We arrived in the afternoon: the next morning we took the old tenant, that had long lived upon the eſtate, to ſhew us the extent of our domain. In this excurſion we liked it better. We found the ſpot wonderfully romantic, though very wild, and in the centre of a great uncultivated tract of country; our eſtate extended eight miles, along the banks of the river, and it was four miles acroſs; ſo that we had really a very large country all our own. Of this we had the excluſive royalty, and every

appendage

appendage that could make our reſidence agreeable. But this quantity of land, though entire property, no other perſons having any rights of commonage upon it, brought in a revenue ſurpriſingly ſmall. Firſt, there was an old chateau, roomy and convenient, but out of repair; ſecondly, there was a vineyard of four acres, which yielded good wine, and a very excellent kitchen-garden; thirdly, there were eighteen tenants, one paid for a right to feed ſheep on a part of the eſtate, two others for keeping cows on it, four others for ſmall plots of land, little larger than gardens, and two who were called farmers: the reſt were cottagers. In ſhort, the whole rental of the eſtate amounted to no more than 63l. 6s. a year. We made ourſelves acquainted with all theſe particulars, viſited every one of our tenants, even the ſmalleſt cottager, enquired of them their names, profeſſions, way of life, and wants; and, in a word, preſently became thoroughly acquainted with our circumſtances and neighbourhood in every particular.

"Here, therefore, we ſet out, with an eſtate of 63l. a year, and near 5,000l. in our

our pockets. This was a plentiful income in ſo remote a place, where every thing was cheap, and where no expences could well be indulged, but thoſe of neceſſaries. But I had ſuch reaſon for ſuſpecting mankind of villainy or folly, that I had long determined to truſt no ſecurity with my money; it, therefore, yielded no income. This was a ſufficient inducement to undertake the great work of improvement. I had, in conducting, for ſeveral years, a plantation in the Weſt Indies, gained ſuch a general knowledge of agriculture, as enabled me to enter rationally into the practice of it in France; for I have obſerved the great principles of it are the ſame in all climates. This neceſſity of employing my 5,000l. in ſomething that yields a revenue, was an inſtigation ſo powerful, that there was no doubt of our trying the experiment. We farmed for three ar four years in the common ſtile of the country, under the inſtructions of the peaſants; but, notwithſtanding both our attentions to render the buſineſs profitable, we found we loſt money every day. This much chagrined us. Upon obſervation, we found, that our expences in labour ſo much exceeded

exceeded what the peaſants themſelves ſubmit to, that it eat out all our profit. To remedy this, I took to the ſpade and the plough with as much eagerneſs as ever I handled a ſpontoon or a ſword. I determined to make myſelf maſter of all work, that I might judge better in dealing with the labourers, not to have very bad day's works done when they ought to be very good ones. By degrees I acquired, by habit, a liking to labour, till that which at firſt I followed from motives of prudence, became an agreeable occupation: nor muſt I forget, that the incomparable woman, the companion of my fortune, was alſo the companion of my labours; for ſhe was as aſſiduous in her dairy, as I could be among the labourers.

"Still we were in a wrong path: we had ſtuck to the few cultivated fields, and imagined there was no profit beyond them; whereas we met with nothing but loſs;---not ſo much indeed as before, but more than pleaſed me. It was this experience that made me examine the extenſive waſtes I was poſſeſſed of, and which yielded me no income. I determined to try what could be done with them; and with this view

incloſed

incloſed a tract of near 50 acres near my own houſe. It was a low wet piece of land: I drained it at a conſiderable expence, ploughed it well, ſowed it with oats and hay ſeeds, mixing much Flanders clover with them. Nothing could exceed my ſucceſs: I had a vaſt crop of oats, and, in the preceding year, my new meadow made a very handſome appearance. The proſperous event of this experiment animated me to yet greater works; I incloſed a freſh piece of the ſame land, larger than the former, and with equal ſucceſs; I alſo incloſed a piece of ſixty acres, of higher and dryer waſte, the ſoil a thin loam, of a light puffy black ſoil on a bed of reddiſh loam, ſo poor that no ſpontaneous plants grew in it. This I ploughed very well; and having, in Martinique, ſeen the vaſt advantage made by potatoes and yams, I ventured, at a great expence, to plant this whole piece with potatoes. My ſucceſs aſtoniſhed me; the crop was very great in every part of the field, and I had ſuch amazing quantities, that, after perfectly fatting my whole ſtock of cattle of every ſort, and feeding the whole village gratis, I had many hundred buſhels, which

which I could apply to no other uſe than treading into dung; for the few markets in this place I preſently ſupplied at ſo low a price as 6d. a buſhel. After the potatoes, I had as fine a crop of buck-wheat as ever I beheld. This great ſucceſs made me enlarge my undertakings: I built two new barns, a large building of a particular form to lay up potatoes in, a granary, and ſtandings for ſeventy head of cattle, beſides three new incloſures for ſheep and ſwine: I alſo expended a conſiderable ſum in purchaſing a great herd of young heifers, and a new flock of ewe-ſheep. In order to increaſe my growth of potatoes, which I knew would ſo well ſupport them, I took in freſh pieces of land of every ſort, making it a rule to incloſe as I advanced, and finiſh near my houſe, before I undertook any of my diſtant lands. I tried wheat, rye, barley, buck-wheat, ſpelt, maize, millet, flax, hemp, vines, mulberry-trees, and, in a word, almoſt every production which is known on the beſt lands in the ſouthern parts of the kingdom; and, what is not a little ſurpriſing, there is not one article in which I failed of ſucceſs, though I have abandoned

ſeveral,

ſeveral, from the ſuperior profit of others. It would be tedious to give you every particular of my improvents: you will judge better from a ſtate of my undertakings in the fifth year after I had begun on the waſtes, hinting to you, that I had then retained not an acre that was formerly cultivated, none of it being near my houſe.

	Acres.
Of Meadow	90
Of Paſture	80
Of Lucern	22
Of Sainfoine	40
Of Flanders Trefoil	10
Of Wheat	10
Of Rye	45
Of Barley	10
Of Oats	100
Of Buck-wheat	80
Of Maize	25
Of Flax	20
Of Vines	5
Of Potatoes	100
Of Turneps	15
Of Fallow	40
Of New Plantations	60
	752

Thus

Thus you ſee, that, in five years, I had between ſeven and eight hundred acres improved, and yielding very profitable crops; and I had the happineſs to find, that, in general, the products were very conſiderable, and anſwered all my expectations. Hence, therefore, I did not regret ſeeing an end of my 5,000l. for by this time all was expended; but then my improvements yielded a conſiderable annual product, that enabled me to go on with as much vigour as ever. This was owing to our œconomy; for, during the whole of this period, and for ſome time after, we lived, in reſpect of family-expences, on the rental of the cultivated part of the eſtate, that is, the old rental of 63l. a year, upon which we ſubſiſted with ſufficient plenty, with the help of the farm to make our time paſs comfortably. That you may judge further of my farm at that time, I ſhould tell you that I had on it,

Farming ſervants	10
Farming boys	4
Farming maids	5
Labourers	29
Women and children	15

Working oxen	46
Young ſteers	122
Cows	75
Heifers	32
Sheep	300
Mules	5
Mares	2
Swine	150

and, at buſy times, many more hands of all ſorts employed. All this might be called a creation of ſo much employment, population, and valuables for the ſtate, as well as myſelf. The village, from the regular employment I gave to new comers, increaſed in houſes prodigiouſly. I aſſiſted every one with labour and cartage, who was deſirous of building a cottage, and to every cottage I incloſed a piece of land, beſides giving the inhabitant a liberty of turning a cow or two on my unimproved land: and I am clear, from the experience I have already had, that I ſhall have my people increaſe to the full as faſt as I can provide employment for them. The flax and vines I planted in order to increaſe that labour which is beneficial to large families of children, ſo that they might be able to earn ſomething at every ſeaſon.

ſon. I have, at this time, above fourteen hundred acres improved, and under profitable arable crops, or elſe in meadow, good paſture, or new plantations: I have every year added ſomething to my buildings, and regularly increaſed the cottages in the village; ſo that I have at preſent a very fine farm in hand, which, if I was to ſtop new works, would yield me a regular clear income of 700l. a year, which would, in this retirement, and with the aſſiſtance of neceſſaries from the farm, enable me to live in much greater elegance than ever I enjoyed in my diſſipation at Paris, when I was running through a fortune, inſtead of ſaving one. But ſo eager are we both in the work of improvement, and changing the face of the country, that we agree to ſpend the whole of that receipt in freſh works. All our deductions have only been a ſmall expence in ornamenting a rural ſpot on the banks of the river, where we ſometimes dine in ſultry weather, and which my Cecilia ſhall ſhow you. In all your travels, I believe, you never yet met with a couple of people that poſſeſſed more happineſs than we have done

ſince we ſettled at Murat,---or rather ſince we began the work of improvement. All that miſerable anxiety about money, which, in the world, poiſons three-fourths of the moments of three-fourths of its people, we annihilated, by confining our expences to our certain income. Half the imprudence, which I remember to have ſeen among moſt of my acquaintance, was the failure in this circumſtance. People, with a ſmall certain income, and a probable larger one, would, in their expences, claſs themſelves with an idea of the latter rather than the former: the conſequence of which is, that any diſappointments have the ſame effect as running in debt. When we found that our nett income was 63l. a year, and that what we might make of our 5,000l. was quite an uncertainty, we confined all our wants to the former, which ſet us perfectly at eaſe in laying out the latter. This rule we adhered ſteadily to, till our wants were pared down to our allowance, and the œconomy was no longer diſagreeable. Even when the certainty of my ſucceſs in improving appeared very clear, yet we adhered to our maxim,

maxim, from a pleaſure in contemplating the increaſe of ſucceſs, and making aſſurance doubly ſure.

"I have yet great works to perform, which will call for all my profits. The lands, of which I have the entire property, amount, as near as I can conjecture, to better than eleven thouſand acres, of which fourteen hundred are but a ſmall part; and yet I think, with pleaſure, of cultivating the whole. In a diſtant part of it I have a bog of about two hundred acres, which, I think, might be drained, and would then, I conceive, turn out the beſt meadow on my eſtate, as I could throw water over every part of it; I have alſo other tracts, which, upon examination, I find to be good loamy ſoil, but ſo over-run with ſpontaneous rubbiſh, that the mere grubbing will be a conſiderable expence. I want much to reach both theſe objects, as I think both would be more profitable than the land I am upon at preſent."

Upon my aſking him if he did not ſometimes feel a wearineſs, owing to the ſolitude of his life, ſo contrary to what he once had lived in at Paris, and in the army, he replied,

Not in the leaſt; that the eagerneſs of his agricultural purſuits did not leave time for ſuch a reflection. Was I to lead an indolent life, and only lounge about my fields to ſee my men, reflections, and poſſibly diſagreeable ones, would ariſe; but both my mind and body are employed, and no night comes that meets me unfatigued: ſo far is ſuch a ſituation from feeling a diſguſt at ſolitarineſs, I have no ſuch emotion,---no idea of ſolitarineſs; my people,---giving directions to my bailiffs,---ſeeing to the execution,---ſetting right all the little frays that happen in the village over which I am a perfect ſovereign,---being much with all my labourers,---attending my cattle of all ſorts, and ſeeing that they are fed at ſtated hours,---all this by degrees contracts you to the people, and even to the animals, ſo that, I aſſure you, I have what I might almoſt call contracted friendſhips with oxen, calves, horſes, &c. as ſportſmen find a pleaſure in the company of their dogs. All this is a great fund, and a much greater is the company of my Cecilia, who, though my wife, I ſhall ſay, has ſuch a fund of converſation in the quickneſs and originality of her ideas,

that

that it would be impoſſible ever to want company in her preſence; ſuch a mind, not biaſſed or turned aſide by any quarrels, bickerings, or diſputes,---and living in perfect harmony, is to me a treaſure I ſhall not attempt to value. Thus, Sir, with a wife, a family, and a farm, in all of whom equally happy, how am I to be dull for want of company? Yet we are not abſolutely without company; we have occaſional viſits from people, who, though unknown to me, are deſirous of ſeeing our improvements, and to all ſuch we eſteem hoſpitality no leſs a duty of our ſituation, than pleaſing to ourſelves. This is, becauſe I never put myſelf the leaſt out of my courſe of life on account of any viſitant, whatever may be his rank; viſits of this ſort would be odious to me, if I was aſhamed to be ſeen in a homely dirty dreſs, and the ſpade or axe in my hand; and if my wife had an idea of bluſhing if found in her dairy among the maids, ſeeing to the butter and cheeſe, and dreſſed little better than the meaneſt of them. If this ſyſtem of reſtraint was to be the conſequence, we ſhould ſhut our doors eternally againſt all comers. The Marquis

de Lignerac, and the Vicomte de Beaune, governors of the province, make me almoſt an annual viſit, in order to ride over my improvements, and they uſually bring a ſmall party with them. The Duke de Fitz-James, the Duke de Richelieu, the Marſhal D'Armentiers, the Count de Maillebois, the Duke de Noailles, have all been here, and ſome of them twice or thrice; and as it ſeems they think there is ſomething uncommon in my method of improving waſte land, they mention it, I ſuppoſe, at Paris, in company, and that ſends others, who have buſineſs beyond Auvergne, in the ſouthern parts of the kingdom. Theſe viſits increaſe every year, ſo that I have reaſon to rejoice that I never made any ceremony of them, otherwiſe my time and attention would be too much taken up to be agreeable to me, or my works. Several of theſe noblemen have ſpent two or three days at a time with me, and I am clear they are treated no where with ſo little ceremony. My wife, in her plain country dreſs, and I in my coarſe farmer's coat, ſit down at table, not a bit better dreſſed than a clean peaſant. Our fare is not much changed on account

account of our gueſts, and never, on any occaſion (which is a ſtanding rule), any addition that comes not from the farm; we may ſend a man out with a gun for ſome game, or catch ſome fiſh extraordinary, but nothing more; and as to wine, I make ſome that is equal to any in the South of France, the produce of our own vineyard; our hours are never changed on account of any body, and we both follow our reſpective employments the ſame as if nobody was here. If the gentleman has an inclination to ſee the farm, and my methods of culture, he goes with me where my buſineſs may happen to call me, and, at leiſure hours or days of reſt only do I take rides, with a mere view of conducting them about. The Duke de Richlieu once ſtood by me an hour, while I was in a drain explaining and ſhewing the men in what manner I would have it dug, and he even jumped into it himſelf, and handled the ſpade. People ſometimes expreſs their ſurprize at my working hard myſelf, ſaying there can be no neceſſity that a perſon, whoſe buſineſs anſwers ſo well as to afford the neceſſary bailiffs and workmen in ſuch numbers as I employ, ſhould work himſelf;

himſelf; and, literally ſpeaking, it is very true: but I have ſtrong reaſons for the conduct; I every day ſee the advantage of knowing practically all ſorts of work that is done on the farm, and, without being able to do it ones ſelf, it is impoſſible to know either when the bailiff is not impoſed upon, or when, on the contrary, he is unreaſonable to the workmen. There is a nicety in theſe things that the generality of people never dream of: I never had a bailiff to my mind, moſt of them take as much looking after as a whole tribe of workmen, and could I at all times have every buſineſs going on in one ſpot, ſo as I could have the workmen under my own eye, I believe I ſhould keep no bailiff; but, if I had an exceeding good one, yet there would always be complaints of his againſt ſome of the people, and of the people againſt him, which, do what I could, muſt be decided by myſelf; and my deciſions, if they did not ſhew, on the face of them, and in the reaſons I gave, that I perfectly underſtood the matter, I ſhould ſet the whole buſineſs in confuſion, as no perſon would know on what to depend, when there was no real

ſtandard

ſtandard of knowledge in the caſe: for, where the people are all my tenants, living near me, and no others to be had but at a diſtance, every motive continues to keep the whole train of buſineſs ſo plain and fair, as to baniſh diſputes, ſince the poor people muſt be oppreſſed, if they have not juſtice done them. It is not, as in any other ſituations, where they can go to other maſters: thoſe who cannot agree neither with my bailiff or myſelf, quit the village, and ſeek a reſidence elſewhere; but this happens very rarely among them.

"There is another circumſtance, beſides the profit, that has animated me much to continue my works with all poſſible vigour; many noblemen, who have ſeen my improvements, have taken the hint, and executed ſimilar ones upon their own eſtates, and they have afterwards been with me again, and informed me of their ſucceſs. This is being of ſo much utility to the kingdom at large, that it gives me the moſt lively pleaſure. For, though a great man cannot do theſe things with the ſame advantage as a little one, yet his expending his money in improving

improving the ſoil, is, ſingly, an excellent effect."

Upon my aſking, if, in the proſecution of his improvements, he had made any particular obſervations on the beſt methods of conducting ſuch works, or of particular crops ſuitable to ſuch ſoils more than others, he replied that he had made ſo many errors, and afterwards retrieved them, by a different conduct, that certainly thoſe points could by no means be indifferent; and then he explained ſome parts of his ſyſtem in the following manner:

"That waſte ſoil, which I find the beſt for arable crops, is the black peat or puffy land, which ſeems a collection of roots of different vegetables, quite dry in its natural ſtate, of the depth of about a foot, and under it a loam; it is an extraordinary ſoil, for the ſpontaneous growth is ſo contemptible, that one would think it ſterillity itſelf. This ſoil improved, and laid down to graſs, does not anſwer; the paſture is very poor, but in arable it is excellent for ſeveral products: firſt, it does beyond any other I have ever ſeen for potatoes; the

crops

crops of that root, which it yields, are very great, even without any manure; ſo that, from an attentive experience, I generally reckoned, that an acre of it, ſo planted, would ſupport ſix cows through the winter with only ſmall aſſiſtance from ſtraw, which is, I think, a proof that the land muſt agree well with the root. After the potatoes on this ſoil, I take barley; the produce very good, uſually from two quarters and an half, in indifferent years, to four and an half in good ones. I tried rye, wheat, and oats; but none of them would ever come to any thing on it. After the barley I make it a rule to ſow buck-wheat, which rarely fails yielding great produce, from three quarters to five and an half an acre: with the buck-wheat, Flanders trefoil is ſown, which yields a good crop for two years, ſometimes only for one, and upon this I again plant potatoes. Here, therefore, is my arrangement on this ſoil; 1. Potatoes, 2. Barley, 3. Buck-wheat, 4. Flander's trefoil. And this I find ſo uniformly profitable, that I have adhered to it: after two or three rounds of this management, the ſoil will want manure, and the time for

ſpreading

ſpreading it is on the buck-wheat ſtubble, in order for the trefoil, which I never mow, but paſture in the field with all ſorts of cattle.

" On the other hand, I improved large tracts of waſte, which does, in general, very badly for arable, but admirably for meadow. Theſe are low flat ſpots, that are boggy, and the black earth wet, and of a greater depth than that which I deſcribed laſt: theſe will, when drained, yield fine crops of potatoes, and alſo of oats; but, what is remarkable, are quite unſuitable to all the other products I have tried them with; but when laid down for a meadow, with almoſt any kind of ſeed, preſently forms that which is excellent, which yields very great crops of good hay, and, if it lies ſo as to be watered beneficially, will admit of mowing twice, and even thrice a year; and at three mowings I have gained five loads of hay from one acre, which is a prodigious product from land that was ſo lately quite worthleſs. Of this land there are great tracts in different parts of the kingdom; but nobody thinks of improving them, though the profit of doing is ſo clear as not to admit

of

of doubt. The uſual indolence, in matters of real utility, of people of faſhion, is, I ſuppoſe, the real reaſon of it.

"Another ſoil, which I poſſeſs in large quantities, is a light thin ſtratum of mould, on a bed of rock, or very ſtony ſtratum. This I tried in arable, with all ſorts of crops, and found nothing that would anſwer well on it; rye and buck-wheat did the beſt, but even of them the crops were too ſmall to pay expences. Being informed by the Marſhal D'Armentiers, that this was the right ſort for ſainfoine, and that near Paris it throve well on it, and that he had ſeen it do the ſame on the Rhine, I tried it.---My ſucceſs I reckon one of the moſt valuable parts of agriculture; that graſs has thriven ſo well, that I ſhould ſuppoſe this poor hilly barren land is, of all others, the beſt for it. It has laſted in good heart eleven years, yielding generally about two loads an acre of hay, which I have found of amazing conſequence in my ſyſtem of keeping as much cattle as poſſible; nor does it yet ſhew any ſigns of wearing out. After that fine product of hay, it afforded a very rich paſture for all ſorts of cattle. This is the

moſt

moſt common of the waſte ſoils in France: for I have ſeen immenſe heaths of it, and been informed by others, that they have paſſed over yet more extenſive tracts of it. This aſtoniſhes me; for, ſhould I have conceived every one poſſeſſing unprofitable land, which is ſo eaſily converted to ſainfoine, would be deſirous and eager to do it."

Upon my aſking him concerning the eaſe of doing this, he replied, that no proceſs in agriculture was more eaſy. His method was, to grub the wild growth, if there was any, and then plough the land about Michaelmas; thus letting it lie through the Winter, in March to plough it a ſecond time acroſs the laſt ploughing, to give it a third in June acroſs, from a freſh angle, from corner to corner for inſtance, in Auguſt a fourth, and in November a fifth, which ends the fallow year. In the following March to plough, and harrow in buck-wheat, and with it the ſainfoine ſeed, four buſhels to the acre. In this method, the buck-wheat will be ſo good a crop, that it will pay the expence of all theſe ploughings of its own and the ſainfoine ſeed; and, in a word, all expences; ſo that, in fact, the

work

work pays its own expence; and the farmer enters at once upon a ſainfoine field without any other expence, and no other trouble. This I call a very eaſy acquiſition, and you will agree with me that it is a very profitable one, when I tell you, that I have no ſainfoine that is not worth from 8s. to 12s. an acre rent, if let to a tenant: I make more of it by keeping it in my own hands.

"Another ſort which I have met with, and improved ſome of it, is the ſtiff clay, very wet, and very difficult to till. This, I think, is much the worſt of all ſorts of waſte lands that I have yet met with. The expences of managing it are very high, and, when you have got it into order, it is fit for nothing but wheat. I have been told, that, with much dung, it is good for hemp, but I never tried it; I have uſually laid it down to meadow, and even in that ſtate it is not, by many degrees, equal to the bog. I have been told that in England you value it much, which appears very amazing to me.

"One grand principle which I find eſſential to the culture of moſt of theſe ſoils, is the neceſſity of ample manurings. The

importance of this branch of husbandry is so great, that it can never be sufficiently inculcated. The great numbers of cattle I keep, make me an immense quantity of dung, and the spreading this dung on the fields, enables me to keep yet greater numbers of cattle, at the same time that my corn crops yield proportioned to the manure. Upon my finding that the operation of manuring was the same in France as I had before experienced in the West Indies, I gave the utmost attention to raising it in quantities. My system for this purpose was pursuing the method which the sugar-planters use, that of mixing marl, loam, and other earths, with the dung, as fast as it is made, in penns or hills: I have standings for all my horned cattle, and penns for the hogs and sheep; near the door of the former, the dunghill, formed by cleaning the houses, is made, and along-side the dung-hill, I have a long ridge of marl or turf, which a man works fine in the reservoirs of urine, and, when fine and well impregnated, mixes it with the dung as it comes out of the stables; by this means the quantity is greatly increased, and the quality

lity much improved. The effect of this method in the culture of ſugar-cane in Martinique is very great, inſomuch that many planters keep great ſtocks of cattle at a conſiderable expence, merely with a view of making dung, which I do not hear is ever the caſe in France. The ſame method with the earth is uſed for the ſwine and ſheep-penns, only it is ſpread about the penn, and not moved till the end of the ſeaſon; by which means there is found a very rich compoſt. Theſe heaps of manure, after the Winter, are turned up and mixed well together, and are ready for uſe by the Michaelmas following; and I have found, that, on whatever ſoil they are laid, and for whatever crop, that the benefit occaſioned is prodigiouſly great, inſomuch that I believe it would anſwer to keep cattle for no other purpoſe but to make dung, if it could be gained on no other terms. But plenty of dung may any where be made, if the land is planted with ſuch crops as will enable the farmer to keep great herds of ſwine, which, both in the Weſt Indies and at Auvergne, are, of all others, the animal beſt ſuited to making dung with profit. It

ought to be the buſineſs of the good huſbandman to attend particularly to this object; becauſe, by the judicious ſpreading of the manure, he inſures good crops on the worſt lands, and it is the having bad crops that ruin ſo many farmers; they had much better have none, and let the land lie fallow; for then they would ſave the expences; and I have obſerved, throughout every branch of agriculture, that a partial ſaving in expences, oftentimes, and indeed generally, renders all that is ſpent uſeleſs: it is therefore of the higheſt conſequence to be able to go through with a work without abating in expence. If you have ploughed, drained, prepared fine ſeed, and ſeen to every circumſtance on land that requires manuring, if that alſo is not added, the reſt will probably be thrown away. In manuring, I have never found any ſort that was near ſo beneficial as the mixture of my marly earth with dung, in the manner I before mentioned: I have ſpread the marl alone in large quantities, but with very little effect; I have burnt a large quantity of peat to aſhes, and ſpread them for various crops, but with no effect; I have alſo remarked the places where the

wood

wood aſhes from the houſe have been ſpread, but could not perceive any benefit from them. This has made me deſirous of raiſing the greater quantity of that manure, which I found to anſwer well, and made me redouble my endeavours for that purpoſe."

Having remarked that M. de la Place uſed nothing but oxen in his farm, I enquired of him if he adopted that practice from being convinced that they exceed horſes, he anſwered, "I have no doubt of the ſuperiority, and indeed have experienced it very clearly; horſes, to do work effectually, muſt be well ſupported with oats, and, what is of almoſt as much conſequence to them, muſt be carefully dreſſed; neither of theſe circumſtances are neceſſary for oxen. My teams are ſtrong, and able to go through their work to my entire ſatisfaction upon ſtraw; and, on the days when they work, an addition of about two pecks of potatoes each a day, the hint of which food I took from their giving their mules yams to eat in Martinique. In Summer they have any ſort of paſture that I happen to be uſing. Now with horſes the caſe is very dif-

ferent; they muſt be kept up with oats, at five times the expence of the potatoes that are given to the oxen, with another vaſt diſtinction, that, inſtead of ſtraw, they muſt have hay; then the oxen take no dreſſing, ſo that one man is able to attend very many of them; but horſes require a large expence in labour for this. Another circumſtance is, the difference of ſhoeing and harneſs; the oxen have no ſhoes, and their harneſs is much cheaper than that of a horſe. Laſtly, the greateſt ſuperiority of all, perhaps, remains to be mentioned; that I can breed my oxen, and make an advantage by the breeding ſyſtem, beſides getting the labour of the beaſts. I have now above an hundred and thirty cows, which yield me, one year with another, one hundred calves; fifteen of the cow calves are every year ſet apart for ſupplying the dairy, and all the reſt, both male and female, are caſtrated; I work both, from three years old to five, and then turn them into my richeſt meadows and paſtures to fatten, driving them from thence to the reſpective markets, where they are ſold. In this ſyſtem I reckon I get all my work for the expence

pence of one year's keeping; they are sold fat, at six years old; whereas, if they were not worked, they would be sold at five years old, which makes the difference of one year in keeping on account of working them. This is so small an expence of teams, compared with the purchase of horses, and their wearing out, and coming at last to no account, that I think there can be no doubt of the matter. Indeed, in this country the mule is much more profitable and lasting to keep than the horse, and I believe the ass better than either. As to the comparative strength, the horses, throughout most parts of the south of France, are so small and weak, that the ox has rather the preference; and I calculate, that three oxen or heifers are equal to two good mules. Upon the whole, I have the greatest reason to think, from all my experience in this point, that oxen and heifers are greatly more profitable teams than either horses, mules, or asses; and I have been often much surprised to see so many farmers of the contrary opinion, and preferring horses; nor have I been able at all to account for this preference."

Before I quit this article, I must observe, that Madame de la Place did me the favour of shewing me the improvements she had made in her poultry yard; she had chosen a very wild and romantic place on the river, where, under the natural shade of a projecting rock, covered with wood, she had built a small cottage, in the most exquisite taste I ever beheld any thing: the walls were composed of the trunks of trees, and their crooked arms entwined in one another; the windows were partitions in various forms, that happened to be surrounded by branches, the effect much beyond any thing in the Gothic stile: it was thatched with reeds and broad leaves; the chimney was hid by being carried into a cleft of the rock, so that the smoak came out above half a mile off. In this cottage a woman lived, who had the care of the poultry; she had herself a room at the end of it, from which she entered a kind of recess open to the river; from the seats in this, you look at once upon a most tremenduous rock on the other side the river, part of its crags bare, and part thickly covered with brush wood; on each side a hanging wood, on so perpendicular

dicular a ſteep, that it is ſurpriſing how ſuch a thick underwood ſhould grow on it; theſe woods are of ſo large an extent, as quite to fill the eye in front. A little obliquely, to the right, it turns, and ſurrounds a ſmall hollow vale, round which the river bends. From the centre of the ſheep-wood a caſcade ruſhes in the boldeſt manner imaginable, and falls, in two ſheets, above two hundred feet perpendicularly: the water is of the moſt lucid tranſparency, and ſo emboſomed in the wood, that in ſome places the branches of the trees ſpread before it, and partly hide it from the eye, rendering the ſcene truly pictureſque. At bottom, being hid by a tuft of trees, it preſently joins the river, which flows by you. On the banks of it is a ſmall lawn (not what a lawn is in moiſt climates, but very pretty for France) on which the poultry and water-fowl of every kind feed. On the left hand it edges in a ſhrubbery, planted by Madame La Place, full of the moſt beautiful flowering trees. Here are walks, and the rooſting places of the poultry: one of the paths leads you again to the river, where it divides and forms an iſland, than which nothing can be

more

more beautiful. It is, in one word, a lump of rock, trees, ſhrubs, graſs, and flowers, not of any extent, but a bold ſhore; behind the wood are houſes for the water fowl, and here they make their neſts. There is every ſort of them, and an equal variety in the poultry. In England I have ſeen many artificial ſpots made with the ſame view as this, but I never beheld any thing executed in ſo maſterly a ſtile; all ornament of the lighter gayer ſort is kept down, nothing appears that is not in uniſon with the great outline of the ſcene; every thing is here that you wiſh for or think of, and nothing that you could wiſh away: in a word, it is a moſt perfect work, that ſhews the taſte of the excellent lady, who deſigned it, in the cleareſt manner imaginable.

Having ſpent four days in the moſt agreeable manner, with this uncommon family, I took my leave; but I cannot quit them here, without adding a word or two more in praiſe of what I can never ſufficiently commend. M. de la Place, of all the many Frenchmen I have known, has the moſt happy art of uniting characters extremely different. He is the plain, honeſt, open,

Engliſh

Engliſh farmer; a character often found in our iſland; a ſimplicity ſo mixed with underſtanding, as to ſtrike you. He has farther all the natural and acquired eaſe, good breeding, and poliſhed politeneſs of a fine gentleman, who has ſpent all his life in a court. He is farther a man of deep knowledge and refinement, and often converſes on abſtruſe ſubjects, ſo ſteadily, and to his point, that you would ſuppoſe he had ſpent half his life in a college. In addition to this he has a heart evidently full of the warmeſt and moſt amiable affections. Madame la Place ought to have much of the merit I have thus given to her huſband; for to her I am clear is due a part of his perfections; her great characteriſtic is quickneſs. In my life I never knew ſuch a celerity of conceptions: her ideas have a rapidity that aſtoniſhes and confounds one, and would, if it was joined with the leaſt ſpark of ſatire, deſtroy you; yet her mouth never opens but it proves every mild and agreeable virtue to be an inhabitant of her boſom. Her wit has all the ſparkling vivacity that flows from original and lively ideas, and her common obſervations on men, manners, opinions,

opinions, and things, have all the ſolidity and juſtneſs of the moſt experienced as well as deep reflection. In a word, a more uncommon pair does not exiſt; and, when the Duke and Ducheſs of Noailles attended them to the plough and the dairy, they muſt certainly be aſtoniſhed; nor have I any doubt but the farmer and his wife have been conſidered as extraordinary a ſpectacle as the farm. I forgot to mention, that M. la Place is exempted, during his life, from all taille, capitation, and other taxes, during their life. The Duke de Richelieu ſpoke to the King, who immediately gave the order for it.

CHAP.

CHAP. VIII.

Journey through Rovergne—Agriculture—Numerous Experiments of M. Preſaint—Deſcription of the Waſtes of Bourdeaux—Canal of Languedoc—Huſbandry around Mirepoix—Compariſon of the Agriculture of England and France—Deſcription of a ſingular Inſtitution for encouraging the Culture of Waſte Land in the Pyrennees—Great Improvements.

IT was not without the greateſt regret I left Murat the 28th, in the morning, and took a bye road, over the mountains, full ſouth, towards Rodez, in Rovergne, at the diſtance of about fifty miles; but this I was not able to maſter; I ſtopped at night at a peaſant's cottage. All this journey was, in general, over wild lands, that ſeem never to have been cultivated: all I ſaw were of ſorts that M. de la Place had cultivated with ſucceſs;

ſucceſs; but, except in ſpots on the rivers, here is neither people nor cultivation. Thouſands of acres that might be reduced to profit with as little trouble and expence as that gentleman's improvements were made. I enquired of the peaſants what uſe were made of theſe waſtes, and I found, that, near the villages, which are exceeding thinly ſcattered, they turn ſheep and a few cows on them, but that nine parts out of ten yield no ſort of advantage. Near Eutragues, upon the rivers, the country is all cultivated, and part of it very richly. The watered meadows are extenſive, and yield great crops; many of them are mown three times a year, all of them twice: they are well incloſed with ditches; and it is obſervable, that moſt of the corn fields, vineyards, and mulberry grounds, are alſo incloſed here with very thick ſtrong hedges of privet and thorns. The lands are ſome of them in the ſmall culture, and others in the large; but the peaſants I converſed with thought that the former is the moſt advantageous to the proprietor, and that moſt of the gentlemen in this neighbourhood take very great care to have metayers only that

are

are of good ſubſtance; for whom they ſtock their farms much better than any peaſants who hire lands in the great culture ſtock theirs. There is not ſo much wheat ſown here as in ſome other parts; but it yields from two and a half to three quarters an acre on the lands well ſuited to it; they ſow it on clover that has been watered about a fortnight before ploughing, which is a mode they find by experience to be very good. Rye they ſow upon the hilly lands, and get about two quarters an acre; barley yields from two to three; there is not an oat in the country; buck-wheat, millet, and lentils, are all reckoned profitable crops. A common method here is to ſow buck-wheat and clover with it, mow the clover twice or thrice, water it, and ſow wheat, or ſpelt, which yields as much as wheat, then to ſow millet, after that buck-wheat, and then lentils; and ſo they go on in a perpetual ſucceſſion of crops, without the intervention of a fallow. There are other lands in the more common ſyſtem of 1. Fallow, 2. Wheat or rye, 3. Barley, which are the open fields. Vineyards abound pretty much; they are often in the

ſame

ſame grounds as the mulberry plantations. An acre of good vines, well managed, yields a nett profit to the proprietor of about 3l. 10s. Lucern is very much cultivated here; they ſow it on a clean fallow with buck-wheat, or barley, and it laſts twenty years in good heart; ſome fields of it are thirty years old, and ſome of the farmers eſteem it quite a perpetual crop: they mow it five or ſix times in a year, at each of which mowings the crop is very large: they reckon an acre will maintain five mules through the Summer, and all Winter long there is ſome paſturage in it for ſheep. They eſteem it more than any other crop, and think that their huſbandry, in general, would be greatly diſtreſſed if it was not for it. There is a little ſainfoine on the hills; but it is not near ſo much eſteemed as lucern. They have vaſt droves of ſwine in parts of this country, which are fed very much on cheſnuts: indeed, there are many of the poor people who have had little other food, ſince corn has been ſo much dearer than it formerly was; and, notwithſtanding the richneſs of the vales, and the fineneſs of the climate in this part of France,

the

the people carry all the marks of extreme poverty and hunger; they are much oppreſſed, ſo that many of them have hardly any notion of property.

I dined at Rodez the 30th, and enquiring of the landlord of the inn, who was a civil fellow for a French innkeeper, concerning the huſbandry of that country; he informed me, that he had meadows which yielded him four loads of hay a year in three cuttings, but that ſuch products are wholly owing to watering in a proper manner. Upon my aſking him what was eſteemed the proper manner, he replied, he knew not; for there were peaſants who travelled the country in parties, for the purpoſe of watering, for about twenty-pence an acre: they undertake the whole work by the year, and are at all the labour, except the reparation of the channels; that they have a particular art in watering, in throwing on the water at the right ſeaſons, letting it be on only a certain time, and in a certain quantity; that, from experience, theſe peaſants were able to conduct the buſineſs much better than any farmer could do on his own meadow, as was very apparent, from the

ſuperiority of the crops of hay gained in lands they watered. Much they reckoned to depend on the quality of the water that comes out of the land; that of a white colour is not ſo good as what is dark, and thick muddy water much better than that which is clear; what deſcends from cultivated better than from uncultivated lands; and the beſt of all from towns, villages, and farms, all which is reaſonable enough. An acre of theſe meadows will let for 20s. which is a vaſt rent for this part of the world.

I reached Milliaud that night, the diſtance about twenty-ſeven miles, through a country pretty well cultivated. The corn lands are generally open, and in the ſmall culture; the works of huſbandry are performed with ſmall oxen, or mules and aſſes: wheat is ſown upon fallow, and yields about two quarters an acre; then they ſow millet, which produces a quarter, or a quarter and a half, and then barley, or buckwheat; the former yields three quarters, the latter four. The metayers are generally poor and miſerable, making ſcarce any thing more than ſufficient to pay their own labour; but the farms are ſo ſmall, that

they

they cannot poſſibly be in tolerable circumſtances. The country is, upon the whole, very populous and poor; for the number of half-naked and half-ſtarved beggars is incredible, which ſurpriſed me, being out of the common route of travellers. This want of employment in ſo many people, while ſuch great tracts on every hand are waſte, is a ſtrong reflection on the government of the kingdom, which, by very ſlight exertions, might certainly ſet many of them to work. The price of labour through all this country is ſurpriſingly low; a ſtout man, in huſbandry work, can be had, at this time of the year, and all Winter through, for 4d. a day, and in Summer for 6d. This is a very favourable circumſtance to their agriculture, and would be highly ſo to improving the uncultivated waſte tracts. Women, who are able to do as much as men, have 3d. and at other ſeaſons 4½d.; girls and boys have ſome of them down to 1d. a day: there are no ſuch prices in England. At theſe rates ſurely the people might, with no great difficulty, be ſet to ſome other work than begging.

The 31ſt, I got to Alby, which was a long day's journey of more than fifty miles; the road runs along the river, are in a very beautiful, and, in ſome places, a romantic manner. Near this town lives a M. de Preſaint, to whom I had a letter from the Duke de Goutant, as a man extremely curious in experiments in huſbandry. The 1ſt of April I waited on him; he lives about four miles from the town: he received me very politely, and aſſured me he ſhould be perfectly happy if the ſight of his experiments, and any account of them he could give, would add at all to my pleaſure. He walked with me ſoon after into a field of about ten acres behind his houſe, which was (except a meadow and a paſture) all his farm; but this field was truly *multum in parvo*: he had a great variety of ſmall experiments upon many graſſes; alſo upon roots, but none upon corn; ſeveral were then ſowing with carrots, potatoes, parſnips, ſcorzoneras, turneps, &c. and there were abundance of graſſes in their growth. Viewing any thing of this ſort, though very pleaſing, acquires no information; theſe were exceeding neatly and accurately kept,

ſo

ſo as to make a very pretty regular appearance. M. Preſaint, however, read me the minutes of moſt of them, and begged I would tranſcribe whatever I thought proper. This would have been too long a work; however, he gave me, among many others, the following particulars, with an account of his motives and deſigns of forming theſe experiments:

He ſaid, that as the huſbandry of corn was very well underſtood, and generally practiſed in France, he had bent his attention towards objects which were neither the one nor the other; but, on the contrary, very much neglected, which was the agriculture of thoſe plants, which were particularly adapted to feeding cattle: of theſe he tried experiments on roots for their Winter's ſupport, and on graſſes for that of Summer; that of the former, he had particularly attended to carrots, parſnips, and potatoes, all of which were very valuable for cattle; but the culture of them not well known in France: upon carrots ſeveral experiments were comparative.

He tried them in ſeveral diviſions, in the following methods:

1. Sown at random
2. Drilled at one foot aſunder
3. two feet
4. three feet
5. one foot ſquare.

This trial was repeated ſeveral years ſucceſſively, and the reſult was, that the drilling at one foot aſunder yielded the largeſt crop, and at the leaſt expence.

For manuring he tried them on loams;

1. Manured with ſand
2. with clay
3. with horſe dung
4. with cow dung
5. with ſheep's dung
6. ſwines dung
7. Without any manure; all of them drilled at one foot aſunder.

The reſult was, the ſand-clay, and no manure, were equal; the ſwines dung beſt; the ſheep's dung next; the horſe and cow equal, but much ſuperior to ſand or clay. Reſpecting the preparations, he tried the following:

1. Dug quite fine, to depth of 6 inches
2. 1 foot
3. 1½ foot
4. 2 feet.

The reſult, one and one and an half feet were equal; ſix inches the next, and two feet inferior to the others.

Correſponding experiments were tried on parſnips, and the reſult the ſame as carrots.

On potatoes he tried in reſpect of ſeed,

1. Whole and large potatoes planted
2. Ditto ſmall
3. Ditto very ſmall
4. Large ſlices, with ſeveral eyes
5. Ditto, with ſingle ones.

The reſult was, that the beſt produce was from the large ſlices with ſeveral eyes; the very ſmall ones yielded ſcarce any crop.

In manuring with ſand, clay, horſe, cow, ſheep, and ſwine dung, the ſwine and horſe were equal and beſt; ſand and clay bad.

Of the importance in general of manuring the ſoil for them, it appeared, on trial, that a piece, manured at the rate of thirty tons of the ſwine dung to the acre, yielded after the proportion of ſix hundred buſhels

per acre; manured with twenty tons, it produced only three hundred and fifty; and with no manure at all no more than one hundred and ſeventy; which is a clear proof of the conſequence of being liberal in manuring for this root.

He alſo found, upon experiment, that a buſhel of potatoes was a very good day's food for a large working ox, or a milch cow, with the aſſiſtance of a ſmall quantity of ſtraw, or, if the weather was not ſevere, with running on a common or indifferent paſture; an acre, therefore, producing, as above, ſix hundred buſhels, will ſupport an ox or cow ſix hundred days; but, as the Winter is not more than one hundred and ſixty days, an acre nearly maintains four of them. This piece of intelligence M. Preſaint ſeemed to think very important, as it opened to the huſbandman a field for the Winter ſupport of cattle, which was, of all other things, what was moſt wanting in moſt parts of France.

He has alſo found, by experiment, that three large lean hogs will eat two pecks in a day, or ſix of them a buſhel a day; ſo that acre will carry twenty-four of them

through

through the Winter, which is an object yet more important than the other.

He has tried many different sorts of potatoes, and prefers the long red sort, which is called the Alsace potatoe; he has tried cattle with this, and others, at the same time, and found they always preferred it; it has also this advantage, that the crops of of it are usually very plentiful.

In his culture of turneps, he has aimed principally at getting them to as great a size as possible by means of manuring, and has succeeded so far, as to produce some of 37lb. weight.

The grasses he has principally confined himself to are lucern, sainfoine, clover, and esparcet, which is a sort of sainfoine, but inferior. He is fonder of clover than of any; he finds, that by giving the plants room, and keeping them clean, it is a lasting plant: he has compared it in transplantation and setting at various distances, and finds, that at one foot square from plant to plant, the produce is at the rate of eight loads of hay an acre, which exceeds his lucern,---but he admits, that cattle prefer the lucern, either green or in hay; sainfoine

ſoine and eſparcet are inferior to both. In manuring clover, he tried the following experiments:

1. Manured with 10 tons horſe-dung per acre
2. 15 tons ditto
3. 20 tons ditto
4. 10 tons ſwines dung
5. No manure.

All of them were ſet, the plants at one foot ſquare. The reſult,

1. Produced 5 loads of hay per acre
2. 6 loads ditto
3. 7 loads ditto
4. 5 loads ditto
5. 4 loads ditto

which ſhews, as he obſerved, that, in exact proportion as you manure for this graſs, in ſuch proportion will your produce be.

He has found, by experiment, that, when clover is mown green, and given to cattle, that it feeds at the rate of five oxen or cows per acre through the Summer; lucern will not, in the ſame manner, feed above four and a half, and ſainfoine not four: and he obſerved, that by having a large field of clover cultivated upon his principles, the number of cattle to be kept is very conſiderable.

Ten

Ten acres will carry fifty oxen or cows; twenty acres an hundred, which are a vaſt ſtock of cattle for ſo ſmall a ſpace of ground.

If clover is thus mown, and given to ſwine in ſtyes, he has found that an acre will keep, through the Summer, thirty large hogs; if they did not make much waſte, it would ſupport near fifty, but they make much into dung. It before appeared, that an acre of potatoes will carry twenty-four ſuch ſwine through the Winter; we may ſay, an acre and one fifth of an acre will carry thirty: and then two acres and one-fifth ſupports thirty of theſe large hogs through the whole year, which would be a prodigious acquiſition to the farmers, who, in their preſent methods, cannot keep half ſo many upon a middling farm.

I objected to theſe ſmall trials, that they were managed ſo carefully, that probably they would not anſwer equally in large; but he would not admit that: he ſaid, if the ſame expence in dung, tillage, and cleaning was beſtowed in large, the plants muſt certainly be the ſame; but this appeared to me too great a difficulty, almoſt impracticable. There is, however, much

ingenuity

ingenuity in these trials of M. Presaint; and a man who amuses with trying such, will scarcely fail of making some useful discoveries, even though his experiments be in general too small to be followed.

But whatever objections might be made to this gentleman's experiments, there could be none to his conversation, which abounded with so much information on the subject of agriculture, that it was impossible to be in his company without profiting considerably. Happening accidentally to mention an inclination I had to see the heaths of Bourdeaux, he told me that he had twice travelled over them, in passing from Bayone to Bourdeaux, and from Ayre thither; that as I intended to pass into Spain, I must by all means do it by Roupillon, and through Catalonia, or I should escape seeing the finest part of Spain. Upon this I enquired of him concerning that vast tract of uncultivated land, and the account he gave me was as follows:

"They extend, in one vast sheet of waste, sixty miles in length, by forty in breadth, and contain above fifteen hundred thousand acres. In all the journey I twice took

across

acroſs them, I did not once ſee a ſpot that could not be cultivated, except bare rock, which, however, is not common; in moſt parts the ſoil is either a ſand or a bog, but infinitely diverſified; the lighteſt and worſt ſands of them would yield fine crops of carrots, potatoes, buck-wheat, rye, lentils, and other roots and grains, if thrown into a proper ſyſtem of management. There are vaſt tracts of ſandy loam that would be fertile in every production I have cultivated in my experiment field, and would yield fine wheat. In a word, it is impoſſible to be owing to the badneſs of the ſoil that theſe lands are not cultivated."

To what is it owing then? ſaid I.

"Much the greateſt part of them belong to the King, and he and his Miniſters have too much employment to attend to them. The Miniſters, however, moſt certainly attend to matters of as little importance; nor would there be any thing very difficult in the undertaking to bring them into culture. They once encouraged M. Sulignac to attempt it, by way of private work; but, for want of capital ſufficient, the buſineſs failed, and ſeveral people got ruined."

What

What do you conceive would be the proper conduct in attempting it?

"There wants," returned he, "nothing but to build houſes and make incloſures."

But houſes and incloſures are not farmers.

"But they will bring farmers. I do not mean fine expenſive houſes, ſuch as you ſee now and then on ſome farms in France, built through vanity; but mere cottages, with a few neceſſary ſtandings for cattle. Such as I would have built might be erected, complete, ſtone abounding in moſt parts, for 7l. 10s. a piece. If a number of theſe were every year built, and about fifty acres incloſed and laid to each, in five diviſions, which might coſt about 10l. more, they would be ready for culture; then I would give two oxen to plough, two cows, a plough, a cart, neceſſary harneſs, a bed, a table, and two chairs, all which would coſt about 13l, 13s being of a nature and make proper for the undertaking. I would farther give as much rye and buck-wheat as would ſow the ground to be wrought by one plough, with potatoes, turneps, and carrot ſeed beſides: this expence would be about 3l.; and all other expences I ſhould

expect

expect to be found by themſelves. They then ſhould have the land, free of every tax, without any rent or charge, for ten years; at the end of which period every farmer ſhould be examined, and every farmer who had improved his lands well, and had got them all in culture, with an increaſe of cattle, ſhould have fifty acres more thrown to his farm, incloſed for him, for ten years alſo, without rent, but paying 10½d. an acre for the former fifty, and ſo on, raiſing his rent every ten years of the land he had enjoyed ten years without rent, till it was riſen to the common value of other ſuch lands in France; and I would exempt every farmer for ever from taille and capitation, laying, inſtead thereof, a fixed tax per acre on the land, after a certain period.

	l.	s.	d.
The building would coſt	7	10	0
The incloſing	10	0	0
Stock	13	13	0
Seed	3	0	0
	34	3	0

So

So the expence would be, 34l. 3s. per farm."

Here I interrupted him, with saying that I had no conception of these things being done for such a sum of money.

"Not in England," replied he, "but they might be done here for less; the peasants themselves, if they could be intrusted with the money, would do them all for two-thirds of it. But let me, to please you, call the expence 35l.; 3,000,000 of livres, or 131,250l. would then establish three thousand seven hundred and fifty of these farms, making one hundred and eighty seven thousand five hundred acres in all, consequently in about eight years the whole would be done; but if it was twenty years executing, it would be a work sufficient to immortalize the undertaker."

But, supposing the sums you have allotted sufficient for the works you name them for, yet what are the farmers to do for food for themselves, their families, and cattle, and other wants which you do not name?

"I suppose, that, as fast as the houses and inclosures are finished, proclamation should

ſhould be made, deſcribing what was ready to be given away to whoever would accept it, under condition that they brought with them a ſufficiency, either of money or moveables, for carrying them through with the deſigned work; and alſo certificates that they were acquainted and practiſed in agriculture. Can you ſuppoſe, in ſuch a caſe, Sir, that numbers would not croud in to accept ſo excellent a gift, which was at once to make them farmers without either rent or taxes?"

This I admit is an anſwer to my objection.

"Beſides, there would be unions of families; two or three peaſants, who ſingly could not compaſs what was neceſſary, would join and take farms between them: and when they found that neither landlord, clergy (for I would have them alſo exempted from tythe), nor tax-gatherer, had any demand upon the produce of their induſtry, they would all work like lions; they would exhibit an induſtry, ſuch as we are unacquainted with in France, and preſently make their reſpective lots pictures of cultivation. I cannot be perſuaded that ſome

ſuch plan will bye and bye be executed, that is practicable, whenever the expence will be ſubmitted to, nobody can doubt; and I will venture to anſwer for the ſoil, that it will never diſappoint the expectations of thoſe who try the experiment."

Leaving M. Preſaint the 2d of April, I took the road to Papoul, in my way to Mirepoix, where that gentleman recommended me, by letter, to another, who would receive me with pleaſure. I expected to reach Papoul by night, but the road was ſo bad, that I could get no farther than Caſtres, which is only half-way. This country is tolerably cultivated under corn, vines, ſome olives, many mulberries, watered meadows on the rivers, and incloſures that were under lucern: they were mowing it for the firſt time, a full crop, which ſhews the earlineſs of this climate; yet they had known it in ſome years ready to mow ſooner. They gave it to all ſorts of cattle in ſtables, never feeding it in the field, reckoning, that in mowing it went much farther than in grazing, beſides the cattle dung better upon it. The lands here are, in general, in the ſmall culture, and horſes,

horſes, mules, and oxen, uſed in drawing the ploughs. I ſaw a fallow working for the firſt time, which was ploughed by a girl, for ſhe was not full grown, with a pair of aſſes, and ſhe held the plough and drove them by means of reins: I ſtopped my horſe to obſerve what ſort of tillage ſhe made; and it was with ſurpriſe that I found ſhe did the work very well, deep, regular, and ſtraight in her furrows; but the ſoil was light, and the aſſes very docile. I have often thought, when I have ſeen them ſo much uſed abroad, that this animal might be rendered much more uſeful than it is in England, where it is ſo much deſpiſed: it ſupports hard labour in the ſouth of France better than either a horſe or an ox, though not equal to a mule, and it is eaſier fed than either of the three. After working for four hours, they are turned into the roads, or into bare commons, for ſupport; and in the afternoon they go to work again, and in the evening meet with little better fare; yet they ſupport their work very well, and are in all reſpects very profitable to the peaſants. The management of the open fields, in the hands of metayers, is generally fallow,

rye, buck-wheat, and millet, which pays them much better than fallow, wheat, or oats, which is in ſo many parts of France the common ſyſtem; yet the people are all poor, and have in no reſpect the hearty warm looks of the peaſantry in England; and, what is the miſchief of the ſmall culture, the farmers (metayers) are as poor almoſt, and as miſerable as their labourers.

To Papoul the country continues much the ſame; that town is on the canal of Languedoc. It would be uſeleſs to deſcribe what is ſo well known in books, and the more, as we have in England ſeveral navigations, which, in magnitude and contrivance, much exceed it. If Lewis XIVth's deſign in making it was to join the ocean to the Mediterranean, in ſuch a manner as to convey his men of war from one to the other, as is the common account, the execution was very bad; for it never had any appearance of being made capable of it.

The 4th, I arrived at Mirepoix, and, waiting on M. Reaumur, I was, as a man always is in France, well received. Upon my making enquiries into the huſbandry of the neighbourhood, I was informed that there

there was nothing near Mirepoix that was particularly deſerving of notice; but that there were, near the Pyrennees, ſome improvements carrying on by ſome peaſants which I ought to ſee; and M. Reaumur added, that he had a relation, a Curè, who lived at Acqs, very near the place, who he ſhould viſit very ſhortly, and if I would accompany him he would take care I ſhould have all the information I deſired. This was a ſcheme that ſuited me perfectly well; and, upon learning that he would ſet off in two days, I readily agreed to it. There was another benefit alſo; my man, though remarkably ſkilful in the patois of every part of France, was at a loſs here ſometimes to underſtand the peaſants, which made me not able to minute half the intelligence I ſhould otherwiſe; but M. Reaumur removed this: he firſt, however, gave me an account of the management of the farmers around Mirepoix.

Their lands are very variouſly managed; ſome are in the great culture, others in the ſmall; but the better conduct is always found in the former; yet are the leaſes very

ſhort, ſeldom or never exceeding ſeven years. The open fields are thrown into extremely different modes, ſuch as, 1. Fallow, 2. Wheat, 3. Millet. 1. Maiz, 2. Barley, 3. Clover, 4. Wheat, 5. Millet; alſo, 1. Fallow, 2. Rye, 3. Barley, and others. Wheat yields from two quarters to three; barley two and an half; rye the ſame; millet not ſo much as of wheat; and in the barley year, harveſt being very early, they have a full crop of clover in the ſame year, after the barley is reaped; and ſome farmers ſow clover, with this view, among all ſorts of grain, and ſeldom fail of a crop of hay as well as of corn the ſame year on the land,---never, if they have the command of water. Many other farmers, who adhere to a nominal courſe of, 1. Fallow, 2. Wheat, throw in a crop of maiz in the year of fallow; but it is reckoned very bad management, as exhauſting the ground too much. At other times, which they think a very good way, they ſow it thick, and mow it green for hay, of which it makes excellent; and, from an acre well dunged, they will yield five loads of hay,

and

and pay the farmer thereby better than if under wheat, if the price is low. The common culture of maiz is as follows:

They plough the land at Michaelmas, and again in March, chuſing a dry ſoil, and, if ſandy, the better; but on wet and clayey grounds it will not thrive. In April they ſpread dung upon the grounds, and pretty plentifully, ſometimes to the amount of thirty ſtones per acre. This work I ſaw many peaſants about as I paſſed through the country; the end of the month the dung is covered by another ploughing; in this ploughing they are careful to leave, at regular diſtances, a furrow open for planting the maiz, which is done by dibbling at the bottom of thoſe furrows, by a man, and a child follows with a baſket of ſeed, dropping two or three in each hole. The furrows are uſually two feet from each other, and the holes in them the ſame diſtance; ſo that the plants come up in the quincunx form. The reaſon of ſowing more than one ſeed in a hole, is for fear of miſcarriages, which are often met with, even where three ſeeds are dropt; but when the plants come up, they draw out all above one that have

grown: the middle of June they hand-hoe the whole ground very carefully. By the deſcription they give of this operation, in killing all weeds, and looſening every part of the land, drawing down ſome earth to every plant, it would in England be a very expenſive work, perhaps a dozen or fifteen ſhillings an acre; but here they perform it for about 2s. and ſometimes even for 1s. 4d. About the end of July another hand-hoeing is given, which draws down more earth, ſo as to fill the furrow up, earing the plants at the ſame time. About the middle of Auguſt they have a ſtrange cuſtom of ſtripping the leaves off every plant, and the blighted ears at the ſame time: both are given to cattle of all ſorts, who thrive remarkably on them. The practice is certainly injudicious, and the value of them for cattle at the dry ſeaſon of the year, when graſs is very ſcarce, is the reaſon they do it; at leaſt this muſt probably have been the original reaſon, and the want of the leaves for food has continued the practice. The end of September the corn is fit for harveſting; the mode of doing it is neither by reaping nor mowing, but women gather the ears

ears off into baſkets, which are emptied from ſpace to ſpace on heaps in the field; from whence they are carried home in carts, and ſpread thin for drying: when dry they either threſh the grain out of the ears, or rub it out by hand, and lay it up in granaries, where, if it has been well dried, it will keep as long as wheat. Reſpecting the produce per acre, it varies principally, according to the dunging that has been given to the field. If that was plentiful, the crop will be about five quarters an acre; ſix have been gained, but common crops ſeldom exceed four quarters. But this is a ſmall produce for maiz, which I have been informed produces much greater crops in America, which may be attributed partly to the climate being more agreeable to it, and partly from the miſtaken cuſtom of ſtripping the ſtalks of their leaves. The grain is uſed for mixing with wheat, in order to make bread of, which is very good and nutritive: for fattening hogs, it exceeds every thing elſe, and is equally good for poultry. The ſtubble, which was left in the field, is taken up by hand, and carted, like hay, to a ſtack, and uſed in Winter; cattle are then very fond

of

of it; and after this the field is ploughed before Winter. A common price of maiz is 2s. to 2s. 6d. per buſhel, ſometimes ſo low as 1s. 8d. and even 1s. 6d.; yet it is reckoned very profitable; which ariſes much from the value of the leaves and ſtraw, which prove very uſeful for cattle. But many of their farmers think it more profitable for hay, mown when come pretty nearly to its full growth, and made in the common manner. The quantity from an acre exceeds that of any other plant that can be applied to this purpoſe at one cutting; for four loads of hay have been often gained from that quantity of land, which is, even in this cheap country, worth 4l. and as the expences run very low, the nett profit exceeds that from wheat or any ſort of corn.

Millet, another crop very common in all theſe parts of France, is not ſo profitable as maiz: it requires the ſame light ſandy ſoil, and equal dunging: they alſo ſow it in the ſame manner, in furrows, the latter end of May; another ſort is ſown the end of June; but it makes no difference, except in harveſt time, the latter ſown not being ripe till a month after the other. The motive for ſowing

ing late is ſeldom any other than the land being cropped with ſomething elſe till that time; and this circumſtance they eſteem a very valuable one, as by that means they are ſometimes able to get two crops in a year upon the ſame land. The panicles are gathered much in the ſame manner as with maiz, and carried home for drying, like that crop, after which it is threſhed. One circumſtance of difficulty is the drying of it; if not dried to an extraordinary degree, it will not keep at all. It is reckoned a great impoveriſher of the earth.

Watering meadows, and all low tracts that are able, is much practiſed; and they find that the utmoſt expence of manuring is not equal to watering, when it is practiſed with tolerable judgment. They are of courſe extremely anxious to water as much land as they poſſibly can; they have no crops ſcarcely but what are improved by it, if there is time for their drying ſufficiently before ploughing.

Lucern is highly valued, and with great reaſon; for they reckon that an acre mown, and given green to cattle in ſtables, will ſupport five oxen through the Summer, which

is

is a very great thing, and which enables them to manure their lands very highly; for without keeping great ſtocks of cattle, it would not be poſſible they ſhould ſpread near ſo much on their fields as they commonly do, for their numerous crops, beſides vines, if it was not for the number of cattle they keep.

The 6th, we ſet out together for Acqs, the diſtance twenty miles, arriving there in the afternoon. As we rode along, M. Reaumur was very obliging in explaining to me every thing about which I made enquiries. There are many vineyards, mulberry-grounds, and olive-gardens; and in the corn fields they cultivate much maiz. A farmer, we met in the way, explained the advantage of their management very ſenſibly, and M. Reaumer took it down, correcting it from his own knowledge, and giving me the reſult. The lands were the property of the farmer, and his account of his method was as follows:

1. The

1. The Land planted with MAIZ.

	l.	s.	d.
Expences of tillage	0	6	4
Seed	0	2	0
Planting	0	3	6
Dairy and dunging	1	5	0
Hand-hoeing twice	0	3	4
Expences of the harveſt	0	5	9
Drying and threſhing	0	2	4
	2	8	3

2. WHEAT.

	l.	s.	d.
Tillage	0	3	2
Seed, ſowing, harrowing, &c.	0	7	0
Weeding	0	0	8
Harveſt	0	2	6
Threſhing	0	3	0
Other expences	0	4	6
	1	0	10

3. BUCK-

3. BUCK-WHEAT and CLOVER.

	l.	s.	d.
Tillage	0	3	2
Seed, sowing, and harrowing	0	5	0
Harvest	0	1	0
Threshing	0	2	3
Clover seed	0	3	2
Mowing and harvesting	0	2	6
	0	17	1

4. CLOVER.

	l.	s.	d.
Mowing and harvesting 3 times	0	8	0

5. WHEAT.

	l.	s.	d.
Tillage	0	1	7
Seed, &c.	0	7	0
Weeding	0	0	8
Harvest	0	2	6
Threshing	0	3	9
Other expences	0	4	6
	1	0	0

Expences

	l.	s.	d.
Expences of Maiz	2	8	3
Wheat	1	0	10
Buck-wheat and Clover	0	17	1
Clover	0	8	0
Wheat	1	0	0
	5	14	2

PRODUCE.

	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Maiz produce 4 quarters, at 2s. 3d. per buſhel	3	12	0			
Value of the ſtraw and food	0	15	0			
				4	7	0
Wheat, 2 quarters, at 1l. 4s.				2	8	0
Buck-wheat, 3 quarters, at 12s.	1	16	0			
Clover hay, 1½ load, at 20s.	1	10	0			
				3	6	0
Carried forward				10	1	0

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	10	1	0
Clover, 5 loads at 20s.	5	0	0
Wheat, 2½ quarters, at 1l. 4s.	3	0	0
	18	1	0

Theſe excluſive of tythe.

Expences	5	13	6
	12	7	6
The rent of the land, if hired, would be	3	15	0
	8	12	6
He pays, taille and capitation	5	19	0
Profit to the farmer	2	13	6

This, I think, is a very curious paper, as it ſhews, in ſeveral reſpects, the ſtate of the huſbandry in this part of France very ſtrongly. Firſt, the ſoil is very fine and fertile; for the crops are all good, and the advantage of reaping a crop of clover, and one of buck-wheat the ſame year, is ſuch as is not to be had in northern climates. The

produce

produce is ſuch, with very indifferent management in ſeveral reſpects, that it gives us the higheſt ideas of what might be gained in this fertile kingdom, if agriculture was properly encouraged. For this land, in this fine climate, and yielding ſuch crops, no greater rent is reckoned than 15s. an acre, which is owing certainly to the load of taxes which is laid on them: 5l. 19s. taxes to 3l. 15s. rent is too great a proportion infinitely, and ſuch as no huſbandman or landlord can ſupport, and cultivate their land well at the ſame time. Nature, it is certain, here does the work, and not the farmer, who is too much oppreſſed to be ſpirited in any exertions; for the farmer, out of a produce of 18l. 1s. to make a profit only of 2l. 13s. 6d. which ſhews how ſevere the Government is upon huſbandry, and while this is the caſe, the kingdom can never be truly flouriſhing.

It will be right here to draw a compariſon between the two kingdoms in this reſpect. In England, the above account, ſuppoſing the expenditure no greater, the account would ſtand thus:

	l.	s.	d.
Produce	18	1	0
Expences	5	13	6
Remainder	12	7	6
Rent	3	15	0
	8	12	6

	l.	s.	d.			
Window-duty, ſuppoſe	0	1	6			
Poor's rates	0	4	6			
				0	6	0
Farmer's profit				8	6	6

I do not alter the rent, which would be higher in England, becauſe the prices of the produce would more than anſwer that, and the difference of labour too. Thus, upon the footing of this huſbandry, the Engliſh farmer, from the ſingle alteration in taxes, would make 8l. 6s. 6d. where the French one would make only 2l. 13s. 6d.

England

	l.	s.	d.
England	8	6	6
France	2	13	6
Difference	5	13	0

If we ſuppoſe, which is the caſe with all good farmers that have long leaſes, that they live upon a ſmall part of their profit, and lay out the reſt of it in improvements of their farm, this difference will be found yet greater.

	l.	s.	d.
French farmer	2	13	6
Suppoſe he lives upon five 5s. an acre, it makes, in the five years	1	5	0
He then, in five years, has to expend upon his land	1	8	6

But this, we muſt ſuppoſe, he lays up; for no man will expend ſuch a portion of his profit in a country ſo heavily taxed, and where ſeven years are a long leaſe. The French farmer, therefore, lays up 1l. 8s. 6d. in five years from every acre.

	l.	s.	d.
Engliſh farmer	3	6	6
Suppoſe he lives upon 9s. an acre, it makes	2	5	0
He then, in five years, has to expend upon his land for every acre	6	1	6

It is, therefore, extremely evident, that the Engliſh farmer gains, beſides his 8l. 6s. 6d. a compound intereſt on the fifth of 6l. 6d. and this intereſt will probably amount to 40 or 50 per cent. as the profit on it is not to be reckoned by that of the groſs of his farm, ſince there are no *general* expences on additional one of manure: the crop would be gained without the manure at as high an expence, in all other reſpects, as if ever ſo much was ſpread on the land.

The ſame farmer, who gave us the above account, did not ſeem to be ſo much ſtruck with the heavineſs of his taille and capitation, as with a want of money, for, being a better farmer, even under that weight. But the payment of the tax had become as habitual

habitual as his ſervants' wages, and he never dreamt what an addition of that he wanted he would have, if thoſe taxes were aboliſhed.

Arriving, in the evening, at Acqs, M. Reaumur introduced me to his relation, a very obliging old man, who, upon learning the object of my enquiries, expreſſed himſelf very happy that he could gratify me. He knew the huſbandry of his pariſh, as well as any farmer in it. We enquired about ſome improvements of an eſtate in the Pyrennees, near Acqs, of ſome peaſants. He told us it was not quite ſo near as we imagined, being thirteen miles from thence, but that he would ſhew us the way at any time. We fixed upon the next day; and, in the mean time, the old Curè gave me an account of huſbandry around Acqs.

He complained much of the climate; ſaid that the ſouth wind, which, a little more north, was ſo mild and fine, if it took a little turn to the weſt, came from the ſnow on the mountains, and quite changed the climate to them who were ſo near; that they felt this in not being able to have olives; that even their mulberries

ſometimes ſuffered, and they could get no wine that was remarkable for flavour. We are alſo, ſaid he, late in our Spring, owing to this cauſe, and feel other incoveniences, which thoſe who are not ſo near to ſuch a ridge of hills as the Pyrennees. It is for this reaſon we confine ourſelves to common huſbandry, and do not offer to make thoſe improvements, which, perhaps, we otherwiſe ſhould. Being ſo near the vaſt tracts of heath that ſpread around them, upon which great numbers of ſheep are fed, by farmers who have no other huſbandry than that of ſheep, we adopt our management with a view to thoſe neighbours. They have plenty of food in Summer, but none in Winter, and are therefore obliged to hire food of us who are near them; and as their quantity of ſheep, and the neceſſity of Winter food makes it anſwer to them to give us good prices, we find no branch to pay us better than ſupplying them. Upon this account we take care, in all our methods of planting our ground, to have crops enough of turneps, clover, lucern, and ſuch plants as anſwer our great end. Some of our farmers keep large flocks themſelves upon the mountains,

tains, which in Winter they bring into the vale.

Great tracks of our lands are inclosed, for every man to sow what he pleases; and the proprietors of several parishes in this neighbourhood have lately come to a mutual agreement to divide their property, and inclose it, which they find to be a great advantage to all their estates. In the inclosures, where every man does as he likes, common modes of culture are to sow (1) barley early in the Spring, which is time enough to plough the ground for turneps, of which we get very fine crops; these are let out for sheep, who eat them on the land; and in February or March following sow (2) wheat, and among it clover, which, after the wheat harvest, yields much food, and is fed with sheep all Winter. The following year (3) it is mown twice for hay, and fed again with sheep the following Winter. In the successive Spring (4) it is ploughed up, and sown with maiz early, which is mown for hay time enough to get another crop of turneps, which are fed with sheep. After these turneps (5) barley is sown with clover, which is fed after har-

yeſt. And in the following Summer (6) mown twice for hay. Here, therefore, is their management for ſix years;

1. Barley and turneps
2. Wheat and clover
3. Clover
4. Maiz and turneps
5. Barley and clover.

So that, out of five years, there are four of them that yield two crops, which appears a very great advantage, and one which might be productive of uncommon profit. The value of theſe crops they calculate as follows, tythe deducted:

	l.	s.	d.
1. Barley, 3 quarters an acre, at 12s. a quarter	1	16	0
Turneps fed on the land	0	15	0
2. Wheat, 2¼ quarters an acre, at 24s.	2	8	0
Clover fed on the land	0	8	0
3. Clover mown twice, 4 loads, at 20s. 4 0 0			
Fed afterwards 0 7 0	4	7	0
Carried forward	9	14	0

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	9	14	0
4. Maiz, 3 loads of hay, at 20s.	3	0	0
Turneps fed on the land	0	15	0
5. Barley, 3 quarters an acre, at 12s.	1	16	0
Clover fed on the land	0	8	0
	15	13	0
Or, per year	3	2	7

From this produce of above 3l. an acre, they calculate that the farmer makes a nett profit, for the ſupport of himſelf and his family, of 5s. and that the King receives in taxes more than double of what the landlord does for rent.

The product of the ſoil in this climate is ſurpriſingly great, if valued according to the rates of England. Since I returned from theſe travels, I got a friend at London to write down what theſe crops would, at the ſame time, have ſold for in England, which was as follows:

Barley,

	l.	s.	d.
Barley, 3 quarters, at 30s.	4	10	0
Turneps fed	1	10	0
Wheat, 2½ quarters, at 50s.	6	5	0
Clover fed	0	10	0
Clover, 4 loads, at 3l.	12	0	0
After food	0	10	0
Maiz hay, 3 loads at 3l.	9	0	0
Turneps	1	10	0
Barley, 3 quarters	4	10	0
Clover	0	10	0
	40	15	0
Or, per year	8	3	0
In France	3	2	7
Dearer in England	5	0	5

This ſhews that climate does wonders; for we may be certain it is not the exertions of ſuch poor oppreſſed farmers that can do this.

But what are we to think, in the light we are now viewing this object, of the difference of the two governments?

Produce

	l.	s.	d.
Produce per ann.	3	2	7
Of which the farmer has	0	5	0
Remains for the King and landlord	2	17	7
Of this the King takes	1	18	4
Remains for the landlord	0	19	3

What a monſtrous ſyſtem of oppreſſion is it for the King to take double what the landlord does, and where both take 2l. 17s. 7d. for the farmer to have but 5s. In England it would be,

	l.	s.	d.
Produce	8	3	9
Land would take for rent	1	9	0
	6	14	9
The King, in land-tax and window duty, not	0	4	0
	6	10	9
The poor would have in rates about	0	2	6
Remains for the tenant	6	8	3

And

And if goodneſs of ſoil made up for this fine climate, and the landlord had 30s. an acre, ſtill the contribution to the King would be but 6s. and the tenant would have 6l. 5s. What an amazing difference is here for all the claſs of landlords and tenants! If the farmer in France is proprietor of his own farm, he gets, in 3l. 2s. 7d. only 1l. 4s. 3d. which is not a third of it. In England, the ſame perſon, out of 8l. 3s. 9d. would get 7l. 17s. which is eight parts out of nine. What an amazing encouragement is this for the proſecution of huſbandry, and improvements of all ſorts;---what wealth may be expended in the continual increaſe of fertility, where the tenant is ſo rich,---how little can be ſpared in France where he is ſo poor! I have heard many perſons in England ſpeak in the moſt violent manner againſt the licentiouſneſs of Liberty in England; but what compariſon can there be between the exceſs of Liberty in one country, and that of Slavery in the other! Did but ſuch perſons conſider well the inordinacy of arbitrary ſway in France, as it falls upon the agriculture and eſtates of that kingdom, they would rather be pleaſed with the riots

of

of our mobs, which are ſlight evils, attending a moſt ſuperior excellency, than think of abandoning the good, becauſe attended by ſo ſmall an ill.

There are ſome ſmall farms that are entirely taken up with raiſing Winter-food, either to let to ſheep-farmers on the mountains, or elſo to feed ſheep belonging to the ſame perſon who keeps them in Summer there. When this is the ſyſtem, they plant their lands in the following manner: (1.) They ſow maiz for hay, which they mow time enough for turneps: theſe turneps are fed time enough to ſow (2.) rye, which is fed in the Spring, and ploughed up for maiz, among which clover being ſown, after the maiz is mown for hay, a crop of clover hay is got, and food for all Winter: (3.) In the Spring it is ploughed up for maiz, and when the hay of that is got, turneps are ſown, among which alſo clover is ſown, which in Winter after the turneps are eaten, is fed; and in the following year (4.) the clover is mown once for hay, and got time enough to ſow millet for hay. By this management,

which

which is reckoned highly advantageous to a man, who keeps ſheep in the mountains, the lands yield nothing but Winter food, and in ſuch quantities, that he is able thereby to have great ſtocks of ſheep, much greater than he could otherwiſe have. The hay is given them in racks, in ſmall quantities at a time, by way of only baiting them; but not to let them eat as much as they pleaſe, becauſe none of the ſheep are fatted. Theſe racks are ſet in the fields; they are feeding either of turneps or clover; neither of which crops are herdled out as they do in England; but the flock kept in one field, which is their ſtanding paſture, but which is changed twice or thrice in a Winter; and out of this field they are drove into the turneps or clover, if of a proper growth, for about three hours in the middle of each day, and then are taken out and returned to the common paſture. By this management they make the food go very far, and conſequently are able to keep greater flocks: they are never folded, except of nights, and then, from their management, it ſeems rather to be done with a view to ſecure the

ſheep

ſheep and lambs from wolves and foxes, which are very numerous and fierce, than for manuring the land.

The 8th, we ſet out together for Rovere in the Mountains, where the peaſants I had heard of were carrying on their improvements. Although we were on our horſes by ſeven in the morning, yet, from the mountaineouſneſs of the road, we did not get there till two o'clock; the laſt nine miles of the road were over hills, and the laſt four over one mountain, and about half-way the deſcent on the other ſide, we came to a cluſter of houſes, which we found was the hamlet of Rovere, and the place to which we were going. We were received by a peaſant of about forty years of age, who having delivered our horſes to a labourer for the ſtables, conducted us into his houſe, which was a large one, that appeared to be built at different times, having many additions to it. Upon expreſſing a deſire to ſee his improvements, he walked with us out of the houſe, and, deſcending towards the ſouth, we entered at once into ſome graſs incloſures, which were ſurrounded by hedges thick and buſhy. Upon M. Reaumur and the

the Curè having explained my desire of being acquainted with the method and principles of the improvements, the farmer explained them; but asked M. Reaumur if I was acquainted with the circumstances of their trust? Upon being answered in the affirmative, he requested the Curè to give me an account of it, which he did in the following manner:

"I designed, Sir, to have let you have viewed the improvements before you had been acquainted with the original of them; but as the farmer desires to have you first acquainted with them, I must inform you, that, about five and twenty years ago, the Sieur de L'Eon, a very wealthy merchant at Bayonne, having retired to an estate near Tarascon, and becoming fond of agriculture, when he died, surprised the world very much by the singularity of his will. He left 10,500l. to be placed at interest on mortgage, till an estate, within one hundred miles of Tarascon, could be purchased; and the interest of the money before the purchase, and the rent of the estate after it, he ordered to be applied to the cultivation, in an experimental manner, of a large tract of mountain he had near

Rovere,

Rovere, and which tract he alſo left to the ſame uſe as the money. He appointed truſtees, who are annually to elect farmers for the management of the experiments, giving a preference to ſuch as were in poſſeſſion of the buſineſs, in caſe they were found deſerving. The idea of the will was taken up with great fervour by the truſtees, and the whole province appeared, by every demonſtration that could be expreſſed in public converſation, to intereſt themſelves in the execution of the will. The truſtees choſe three peaſants, who were to have the execution of the will, and erected additional buildings to the old farm-houſe, for the accommodation of the peaſants and their families; and they were accordingly entered in their office, when the truſtees, in face of many of the principal nobility and gentry of the neighbouring provinces, explained the nature of their truſt: they informed them, that the great deſign of it was to make large experiments on bringing the vaſt tracts of mountainous waſtes in the Pyrennees into profitable culture; that, as no trials of that ſort had ever been done, except in vallies, they were to try every ſort of plant of which they

had any knowledge, in every mode of culture that had any probability of ſucceeding, whether it was with a view of making corn fields, graſſes, natural and artificial, vines, mulberries, hemp, flax, and, in a word, any other plant they thought of; that they were to receive regular payments every half-year, which they were to expend with this view, and that an allowance would be annually paid them for their trouble, proportioned to the induſtry and attention with which they executed the truſt; that they were to give in annually a table of their expences, of whatever kind, and ſhew their fields and improvements of whatever kind to the truſtees, whenever any of them attended, adding ſuch other particulars and limitations as the truſtees had agreed upon.

" Three peaſants, with their families, were fixed, upon theſe terms, in the lands in queſtion: their firſt work was to add to the old houſe ſufficient to make it contain their families; they then incloſed four or five fields, of a ſmall compaſs adjoining, with the common thorn of the country; but the coldneſs of the ſituation was ſuch, that all failed: upon which they tried elm, beech,

beech, horn-beam, holly, and all the race of the pines. Of theſe the horn-beam ſucceeded much the beſt; making a thick and ſtrong hedge, which flouriſhed ſo well, as ſoon to become impenetrable to man or beaſt; of the fir hedges, none anſwered ſo well as the ſilver fir, which grew up ſo cloſe to one another, and flouriſhed ſo well, that they formed rather a living wall than a common fence. After incloſing theſe fields, they examined the ſoil: it was all the gentle ſlope of a mountain, a black peat earth of very different depths, in ſome places very wet and boggy from ſprings, and in others dry and ſtony; they dug drains to lay the wet parts dry, before they attempted any cultivation, and then they employed men in the peculiar huſbandry of paring off all the ſurface with ſpades made for that purpoſe, and drying the turfs, in order for burning them to aſhes, which is eaſily performed in dry weather: upon this calcination of the ſurface, the aſhes are ſpread equally, and ploughed in; but they, upon another part of the field, in purſuance of the intention of their founder, tried the method of ploughing up the waſte, without

the paring and burning. This operation being done and over, in the end of May they ploughed, and ſowed maiz; but the effect did not anſwer their expectation: upon this they tried, in the next place, rye, oats, and millet; of theſe the oats only ſucceeded, and they yielded but a poor crop. They next tried turneps, potatoes, carrots, parſnips, cabbages, and other plants: of theſe the cabbages only ſucceeded; but they produced ſo large a crop, that they were encouraged to go on, and, in their following improvements, planted cabbages: but there was a very great difference between thoſe upon the plain ploughing, and thoſe after paring and burning; the latter were ſo ſuperior, that the farmers determined to multiply their experiments on that mode. The cabbages they had planted came to a large ſize, and yielded in weight per acre a much larger produce than any turneps in the vale country, to which the mountain-ſheep were uſually driven; they had a ſmall flock, which had uſually belonged to the farm they were now improving, and a part of theſe were marked and drawn from the reſt, in order to ſee the effect of the cab-

bages

bages on them, and to compare them with an equal number taken at the ſame time, and ſent in the uſual manner to turneps, which were hired in the vale for them: this experiment being eſteemed a very important one, they gave great attention to it. The reſult was, that ten acres of cabbages fed four hundred ſheep from the firſt day of December to the laſt day of February; four hundred ſent into the vale during that time to turneps, eat twenty acres, and came home in inferior order to thoſe which had ſtaid on cabbages. This trial gave the cabbages more than the value of two acres of vale turneps, or 30s. beſides the many advantages of being at home.

"The next ſeaſon freſh pieces of land were incloſed, drained, pared, and the ſurface burnt, as before; and being ploughed, were thrown into diviſions, part for cabbages, part for turneps, part for potatoes, and part for carrots; other diviſions were alſo ſown with rye, buck-wheat, millet, maiz, and oats. The reſult was different from the laſt year's improvement; the cabbages ſucceeded well, as before; but the turneps and potatoes were alſo excellent

crops; the oats indifferent, and all the reſt failed. The cabbages, turneps, and potatoes, were now compared accurately at home, each occupied an incloſure by itſelf, and the object was to ſee what would be the reſult in feeding ſheep at home, inſtead of ſending them into the vale.

	l.	s.	d.
The cabbages yielded, at the ſtanding rate of payment, per acre	1	8	6
The turneps	0	18	0
The potatoes	2	3	0

"The ſheep that fed upon the cabbages ſeemed rather to be in better order than thoſe from turneps, and thoſe from potatoes as good as from cabbages. One obſervation they made, which they thought deſerved being attended to: it was the caſe of a ſow and pigs that had ſtrayed from the ſtables, and having acceſs to the three fields, fixed to the potatoes, and there ſupported herſelf and pigs in ſuch a manner, that the peaſants determined to try potatoes for hogs entirely.

The

They farther diſcovered, that lands which had been pared and burnt, and yielded cabbages and turneps, would, in the year following, do well for ſeveral crops which would not ſucceed when ſowed immediately on the paring and burning, particularly rye and oats; the former of which yielded two quarters and an half an acre, the latter three; crops which are reckoned by no means bad ones in the vales that have been long cultivated.

" They continued the ſame huſbandry the year following: tried cabbages, turneps, potatoes, and carrots upon the paring and burning; the carrots ſucceeded better than before; the other plants took well, which yielded better crops than had been received yet from them:

	l.	s.	d.
The cabbages paid, in ſheep-feeding	1	10	0
The turneps	0	18	9
The potatoes	2	5	0
The carrots	0	11	6

" This was in the uſual method of feeding in the field; but the truſtees having vi-

ſited the farm, and expreſſed a deſire of having other experiments made on feeding theſe plants in penns, well incloſed and littered, with the ſpontaneous growth of heath, fern, &c. that grows on the mountains; they were accordingly done, and the reſult in feeding ſheep thus, gave

	l.	s.	d.
The cabbages	1	17	6
The turneps	1	5	0
The potatoes	2	19	0
The carrots	0	16	0

"The peaſants were exceedingly rejoiced at trying this experiment; the difference in the above ſums, when the ſheep were fed in penns and in the fields, was the leaſt part of it. They were in much better order than when fed in the field, the expence of the ſhepherd's ſetting up with the fold, with guns and dogs, were ſaved, and the flock not only ſecure, but warm, and in fine order: then there was the object, which they found no inconſiderable one, of a dung-hill, made with no other trouble than that of procuring the litter, which was not

not much labour. The reſult being ſo uniformly advantageous, beyond what came from feeding in the field, determined them to continue the mode, which they did the years following, with as great ſucceſs as before.

" Hogs now became an object with them of conſiderable importance: they had a ſwine-herd to conduct their herd, which, however, was not very numerous, on the waſte every day, in the manner of ſheep, and in Summer kept from home a conſiderable time, feeding as they moved. This was an experiment, to ſee how far hogs would bear the ſame management as ſheep; it anſwered pretty well, yet they conceived that they wanted ſome other aſſiſtance than what they found on the waſte every day. But nothing could exceed the benefit received from this method in Winter, when, on coming home at night, they were baited with potatoes, in a penn, like the ſheep; they found very clearly, that, in this way, an acre of potatoes paid £. 4 0 0
whereas, with ſheep, it only paid 2 19 0

Superioty 1 1 0

" And they had little doubt of making them anſwer yet better, by improving their Summer practice, when they had got food for them in that ſeaſon to bait with in the ſame manner as with potatoes in the Winter.

" This they ſoon accompliſhed by a very unexpected means: trying the effect of different manures on the light black earth, that covers ſo great a part of theſe mountains, and in which all the dungs were found to be equal. They tried, among other things, lime, the rocks of lime-ſtone being ſpread all over the mountains at different places. This they laid on for oats, rye, and buck-wheat, after cabbages and potatoes, and it did good to all; but the great effect by which it was marked, was the bringing up a vaſt produce of Flander's trefoil, which ſucceeded thoſe crops. The peaſants were aſtoniſhed at this; but finding that it laſted after the corn was carried off the land, they fed it with both ſheep and hogs, baiting them on it in the manner uſed with clover in the vale. The ſheep did exceedingly well on it, and the ſwine of all ſorts perfectly fattened on it. Thus was diſcovered

at

at once, without expence, a method of converting any of their arable lands to excellent meadow, which would yield that assistance in Summer which they most of all wanted, and which before they could only get in Winter.

"The year following the trefoil stood, and was as fine as ever; they, therefore, erected lime-kilns, procured wood, and burnt large quantities of lime, which they spread over all their improved lands, with a never-failing success of doing great benefit to the crops that followed it, and, in succession, of bringing up the trefoil; which gave them at once a good tract of very excellent meadows, one of which they manured with all the dung they could raise from their stables and penns, and procured a fine crop of hay for a hilly country, of above a load and half an acre. The hint thus taken, they came at once into a regular system of management, which was to be arranged in the following manner:

Incloſe Drain.
Pare and burn.

1. Cabbages or potatoes, chiefly the latter.
2. Potatoes

2. Potatoes again, or cabbages, limed.
3. Oats.
4. Oats, well limed.
5. And, in ſucceſſion, trefoil.

"And when the trefoil is gained, they keep it as a paſture for either feeding or mowing. Thus they have, every year, plenty of potatoes or cabbages, according to the ſoil; alſo oat-ſtraw for their aſſes and oxen, and trefoil in Summer, and trefoil hay in the Winter for all ſorts of cattle; a ſyſtem which they have found fully to anſwer every purpoſe. Their ſheep they have not increaſed; but the ſtock of ſwine is very much increaſed, from their having found them ſo much more profitable. The calculation of the value of a ſheep, in annual profit, on the mountains, is

	s.	d.
Wool	1	0
Lamb	2	6
	3	6

"Some-

" Sometimes it is

	s.	d.
Wool	0	10
Lamb	2	3
Fold in the vale	0	6
	3	7

" But where ten of these sheep are maintained, they can keep a sow and all the pigs she breeds, which will pay them as follows:

	l.	s.	d.
On an average, she has two broods in a year of pigs, and each brood will be eight; sixteen in all. Of these five will be sold for	1	5	0
Four will be sold for	0	18	0
Four for	0	13	0
Three for	0	9	0
	3	5	0
Whereas ten sheep pay only	1	15	10
Superiority	1	9	2

With

With the advantage of much more dung being made in the penn, and of a better ſort.

" All theſe particulars of their management we thought very valuable, and were ſorry to find, from the accounts given by the peaſants, that the truſtees had lately been urging them to try experiments in M. du Hamel's huſbandry, of drilling and horſe-hoeing wheat. They had very ſenſibly remonſtrated againſt this; ſhewing, that the improvement of the mountains could not poſſibly depend upon any thing but cattle; that there were no roads in very numerous tracts of them, through which corn, when raiſed, could be moved; whereas cattle every where carried themſelves to market, through the worſt roads in the world; that they had no ſoil proper for wheat, and, if the ſoil was found, the climate was not ſuch as would admit the culture; upon which accounts they begged permiſſion to go on in the way they had begun, which promiſed all poſſible ſucceſs.

" We thought the peaſants perfectly reaſonable in their remonſtrance, but what effect

effect it will have, I know not."----I took my leave of M. Reaumur and the Curè here, and borrowed a peaſant to conduct me through the mountains into Spain.

END of TRAVELS THROUGH FRANCE.

Travels through Spain.

Travels through Spain.

CHAP. IX.

Catalonia—Watered Meadows—Fertility—Surprising Cheapneſs of Living—Barcelona—High Degree of Cultivation—Vineyards—Olives—Tortoſa—Beautiful Country—Quick Succeſſion of Crops—State of Caſtile—Valencia——Management of Lands——Alicante—General Obſervations.

THE 10th, I arrived at Urgel, in Catalonia, having changed my mind, and laid aſide the plan of paſſing into Spain by Perpignan. The firſt part of the journey was mountainous, but the latter part of it was through ſome rich and fertile tracts of watered grounds. Near Urgel the country is exceedingly populous and well cultivated. It is remarkable, that the patois of the Pyrennees, and the Spaniſh of this part of Catalonia are ſo alike, that my French interpreter found no difficulty in underſtanding every peaſant we converſed with. All

the rich lands I enquired about belongs to monaſteries, who let them out to farmers at a very moderate rent, which is paid in kind: the meadows are mown four times a year, and yield at the four mowings ſix loads of hay an acre, which ſix loads are worth 6l. The ſyſtem of the open field culture is here quite different from what it is in France, where open fields muſt be managed as agreed upon by a great variety of farmers, and one man, in objecting to an improvement, may prevent it for many others. Here, on the contrary, though unincloſed, every man cultivates his ſpot as he pleaſes, his neighbour having no right to turn cattle into the lands, till every one has got his crop in barn, whatever ſort it may be. This is a very great ſuperiority for the Spaniſh farmer, and accordingly he makes uſe of it with much induſtry; nor has any thing ſurpriſed me more than the miſtaken idea I had received of Spaniſh lazineſs: nothing ſo far from the truth. Here is, every where, an uncommon appearance of induſtry in all the branches of agriculture. They cultivate wheat, barley, rye, buck-wheat, millet, maiz, and a variety

riety of other plants; mulberry plantations are very common, and vineyards numerous. Wheat here yields about three quarters an acre; barley, four quarters; buck-wheat, five; rye, three; and maiz, from four to five. Turneps are very much cultivated for the purpoſe, as in France, of feeding the ſheep that are kept upon the mountains, and an acre ſells uſually for about ſix and twenty ſhillings. Clover is very much ſown, the ſeed being brought from France; they do not venture it, but for what reaſon I could not diſcover, on any lands that cannot be watered. They let the water upon the young clover the moment the harveſt of the corn with which it was ſown is over. This watering brings forward the crop greatly, ſo that they have a full mowing crop by the end of Auguſt, which ſeldom yields leſs than two loads an acre: after this they let in the water again the beginning of September, which brings a fine produce of rich and luxuriant feed for all ſorts of cattle, which laſts till Chriſtmas. Thus they get three crops on the ſame land, between March and Chriſtmas: firſt, they have three or four quarters of barley; then

they have two loads of clover hay, and after that they have as much food as is worth ten or twelve ſhillings. Such are the wonderful effects of water in an hot climate.

The 11th, I got to Pous, part of the way through a hilly country; but on the river, through a tract of very fine meadows, all watered, and producing vaſt crops of hay, at four or five mowings, which they generally admit of, ſome have been known to produce ſix loads an acre, beſides two good feedings. Lucern is a common crop; on dry lands they mow it generally every three weeks from May to October, and get three quarters of a load of hay an acre; but the more common uſe of it is for feeding cattle with it green; in which uſe of it they mow one day what will be wanting the next, and laying it of a heap, ſprinkle it with ſalt water. This they think renders it the more wholeſome to cattle, and it is certain they like it the better for being ſalted. One farmer we met with near Oliana had a large field of it, which contained near twenty acres: he had not cattle enough of his own for the conſumption of ſo much, but let his neighbours ſend their cattle to his penns, in which

which he gives them lucern. He reckons, that any acre of his field would keep ſix common cows through the Summer; but the moſt profitable method of feeding it is with different ſorts of cattle at the ſame time: accordingly he has conſtantly in his penn a dairy of above thirty cows of his own, as many more belonging to other people, between twenty and thirty young heifers and bulls, ten or a dozen mules, many aſſes, and near an hundred head of ſwine. I remarked, that ſo many cattle, penned all Summer through, muſt make a vaſt quantity of dung, and aſked him what he did with it, he replied, the penn was changed. He had three diviſions: in one, the cattle fed and were littered this year; in another the next; and in another the third; that the dung in them was never touched till two years after making, nor any addition of freſh made to it; for which reaſon the change of penns was purſued: that, at the end of that time, it was ſold to the cultivators of vineyards, and, when empty, the cattle brought back and fed in it as before, while that in the other penns is keeping in the ſame manner. Every acre

of lucern pays him about 15s. nett money, in dung alone, and, dung and cattle included, about 5l. groſs produce, which is a very conſiderable produce. They do not think any thing wants dung but vineyards here.

The 12th, I reached Cordona, through a well cultivated country, which abounds remarkably in all productions that could fill the pockets of the huſbandmen; and all the ranks of the people ſeem far happier, and more at their eaſe, than in France. I wanted to be informed what the amount of the taxes were that they paid, but could not get any certain information; yet my interpreter ſeemed to comprehend their intelligence very well.

The 13th, I reached Manreſa, in a beautiful country, all ſpread with vineyards and olive-grounds, intermixed with corn and mulberries, and in many places the corn was ſet in rows under the ſhade of the vines, which were ſupported by mulberry-trees; ſo that the ground might be ſaid to yield three crops at once. But, beſides this, they had large fields in corn only, which they never fallow, and which never fails of

yielding

yielding two crops of ſomething every year. Thus they will ſow their land on ſuch a plan as this :

1. Wheat ſown at Michaelmas, and got in time enough to plough the land for
2. Buck-wheat, which will be reaped in Auguſt, and the field directly ploughed and ſown with
3. Turneps, fed on the land, or carried off in the Winter, and then they will take
4. Maiz for a crop, ſucceeded by
5. Buck-wheat, among which
6. Clover is ſown, which they mow once the ſame year, and the year following it is mown, perhaps, four times. If only thrice, it is ploughed up time enough for a crop of
7. Kidney beans. They have, therefore,

In the firſt year, three crops.
In the ſecond year, three crops.
In the third year, two crops.

And the value, in good land, they reckon as follows :

	l.	s.	d.	l.	s.	d.
Wheat	2	10	0			
Buck-wheat	1	10	0			
Turneps	0	15	0			
				4	15	0
Maiz	2	0	0			
Buck-wheat	1	10	0			
Clover	0	15	0			
				4	5	0
Clover	3	0	0			
Kidney beans	1	5	0			
				4	5	0
				13	5	0

And I have no doubt but ſuch products as yield theſe ſums, would in England ſell for between 30l. and 40l.; for the general cheapneſs of every thing here is very aſtoniſhing, yet they told me that proviſions here are much dearer than in Navarre or Caſtile. At Manreſa there has for ſome time been an Engliſh Roman Catholic family, who have lived there for cheapneſs. I was at ſome pains to enquire the degree of

of cheapneſs that could induce any one to come here, rather than to the South of France; for there are many circumſtances that muſt render the latter a more eligible retreat. I pretended to the inn-keeper that I wanted to fix at Manreſa for ſome time, and ſhould be glad to board in a reputable family, where I could have a good apartment to myſelf: he ſaid he could recommend me to ſeveral perſons, who, he was ſure, would ſuit my purpoſe exactly. Saying this, he carried me to a private houſe, at a ſmall diſtance from his inn; an exceeding good one, and ſuch as in England would be inhabited by a perſon probably of a very good fortune. Here I might have had a large bed-chamber and a larger parlour, extremely well furniſhed, in the manner of the country, boarded at the table of the family, plentifully ſupplied, and allowed, when I choſe it, to be ſerved in my own apartment; the uſe of linen, and all neceſſaries, and the ſame, with a room, for my ſervant; and alſo liberty to keep two horſes in a meadow, which in hay-time were to be provided for elſewhere; all this for 31l. 10s. a year, which is a cheapneſs that

muſt

muſt aſtoniſh all who hear it, that have ever had experience what the ſame things in England would come to. It is an enquiry worthy the attention of people who make ſuch objects their ſtudy, what are the cauſes and conſequences of ſuch cheapneſs. The extreme dearneſs of every thing in England muſt, to numerous ranks of people, be a moſt inſupportable burthen, and ſuch as they cannot even bear: it muſt drive them for refuge to countries where their ſmall incomes will enable them to live more at their eaſe. Certainly, if we are to judge, from this circumſtance of what I could have been boarded for at Manreſa, how far a given ſum would go in Catalonia, on compariſon with England, there is reaſon to think, that, for 100l. a year there a man would live as well as for 500l. or 600l. a year in England; and I have been aſſured, that, in ſeveral parts of France, particularly in the ſouth, out of the uſual routes of the Engliſh, or other foreigners, that 100l. a year will go as far as 300l. in England, though you take the cheapeſt counties.

The 14th, I reached Barcelona, which is really a very fine place, admirably ſituated, carrying

carrying on a briſk and extenſive commerce, and having all the appearance of wealth and induſtry. Nothing can be a ſtronger refutation of thoſe who aſſert, that there is no-nothing but idleneſs in Spain, than the inſtance of this city, which in theſe reſpects has as great an appearance of activity as any in France.

The 15th, I reached Jarragonia, taking the inland road. All this tract of country, with the whole of that about Barcelona, is in as high cultivation as it well can be: the vales are all watered with the utmoſt attention; ſome of the lands being meadow, others lucern, and ſome arable, over which the water is thrown, as well as on the graſs. The riſing grounds are mulberries, and the hills are under vines and olives, and between the rows of the olives they take generally two crops of corn or pulſe every year. Wheat here, ſown by itſelf, in the common manner, yields about three quarters an acre; barley as much, buck-wheat ſomething more, and maiz four quarters. They have whole fields of carrots, potatoes, turneps, and cabbages, and thoſe which made any appearance at this

this ſeaſon, carried a very fine one, and promiſed to be good crops. They carry theſe things to market, and uſe all the inferior parts of the produce for their hogs, and other cattle. Lands here are let on leaſe to farmers in the ſame manner as in England, and to all appearance much more effectually for the advantage of all parties, than they are in the parts of France under the great culture. Farms are generally ſmall, and many lands are cultivated by the proprietors. It is not here the cuſtom to herd ſo much in towns, as in France, which is a great advantage to the Spaniſh huſbandry: the farm-houſes are ſcattered about the country, and all this part of Catalonia is incloſed. The worſt thing I know for the farmer here is the extreme cheapneſs of proviſions; yet that is part made up to him by the lowneſs of the price of labour: for a man here, in Summer and Winter, without diſtinction of the ſeaſon, not even in the vintage, or olive gathering, may be had conſtantly for 6d. a day; and at the diſtance of about an hundred miles from the coaſt their labour is only 4d. Their vineyards yield here a groſs produce of about 15l. an

acre,

acre, which bring in about 4l. to the proprietor; others produce, nett profit, not more than 40s. yet the quantity of wine is very great; but the lowneſs of the price renders the profit of the culture ſmall. Olives have always corn under them, or roots, or ſome crop or other to make the ground pay the better. An acre, thus cultivated, if the trees are managed with judgment, for much depends on that, will produce 5l. or 6l. nett profit, to the proprietor; but this includes both oil and corn.

I arrived at Tortoſa the 16th, at night, paſſing through a moſt delicious country: the hills are not very high, but riſe in fine waving ſlopes, all covered with a variety of cultivation: corn fields, vineyards, mulberry plantations, and olive-gardens, intermixed in the moſt pleaſing manner; and thickets of timber, riſing ſpots, break the uniformity of every line and flat. The ſea appears only in places between the hills, and the rivers every where wind through the vallies: the houſes are ſcattered among all the ſcenery, and the whole country appears flouriſhing and populous. I never yet ſaw any thing comparable to this tract. In

all

all the parts of Europe where I have been (Italy excepted) there is nothing that equals it; nor are there many ſuch lines of country even in Italy; ſince the richeſt and highly cultivated part of Italy is on a flat; which takes off almoſt all beauty in that ſingle circumſtance.

Concerning the huſbandry of this beautiful country, I could not collect ſo many particulars as I wiſhed; but ſome I gained are deſerving attention. I was informed, that a farm of four hundred acres was a large one, and that the moſt common ſize was from ſixty to one hundred and twenty; that the farmers uſually would have a little of every thing. You find watered grounds, vineyards, olives, mulberries, corn, and turneps, cabbages, potatoes, carrots, peaſe, and beans, on almoſt every farm. They give a very ſenſible reaſon for this, which is, the employment of their ſervants and labourers, to have ſomething for them to do in every ſeaſon, which makes their buſineſs, upon the whole, much more profitable than it would otherwiſe be. This is a point that is not, by all accounts, ſufficiently attended to in every country, and particularly in thoſe

thoſe parts of France where the lands are thrown into the diviſion, whole farms through, of half arable and half wheat, in which method there can be but very little employment at all, and what there is can be only at certain ſeaſons, by which means the poor have the miſchief of being idle through much of their time, which is ever attended with ill conſequences. The Spaniards through this province, even to the loweſt ranks, appear to be very comfortable in their circumſtances, and not much to feel oppreſſion of government; yet there are many very heavy exciſes upon the neceſſaries of life.

From Tortoſa I took the road to Teruel, getting, the firſt night, as far as Mas de Coll, in Valencia: there was no inn, ſo had recourſe to the civility of a farmer, which I was glad to find much greater and more obliging than that of any of the inn-keepers I had met with out of great towns; all of them are civil enough when they have a tolerable larder, ſo as not probably to be aſked for any thing which they cannot produce: but, as generally is the caſe, when they are very badly provided, they do not

care to have any converſation with their gueſts, which is attributed merely to pride, but is in fact cunning. The farmer I met with at Mas de Coll, of whom I requeſted a lodging, promiſing him, as I had always done to others, to ſatisfy him for the trouble I ſhould give, was a conſiderable one for this country. He had above three hundred acres, which he hired by leaſe of a neighbouring gentleman: the whole was well incloſed. He told me he had a tract of flat land, part arable, part meadow, and a ſmall part of it lucern, all which he watered regularly. Upon my enquiring of him concerning that huſbandry, he aſſured me, that the utmoſt exertions of good management, in reſpect of manuring, would not near equal the command of water, which they eſteemed equally good for meadow, and all ſorts of arable crops; that they watered their meadows in November or December, and fed them in February: watered again as ſoon as the cattle are taken out, and mown the beginning of May; then watered again, and mown the middle of June; watered as ſoon as cleared, and mown the beginning of Auguſt; thus, watered again, and

mown

mown the end of September or beginning of October. These four mowings are nearly equal in goodness, for they do not cut till the grass is full grown: the four crops amount to eight loads of hay an acre, which is an amazing produce; yet the value does not exceed 6l. which must be owing to the quantity of these watered grounds, and also to the cheapness of all the products of the earth.

The management of arable land that is watered varies from this of grass: before the land is ploughed the last time for wheat, the water is let in for a short time, and, when drawn off, it is left to dry; as soon as it is sufficiently so to go on with ploughs, they plough and sow; and in the Spring after the hot weather is commenced; and, while the wheat is about five inches high, they let the water in again for a slight watering. The moment the wheat is reaped and threshed, for they thresh it in the field, they water again, and, when dry, plough and sow turneps, buck-wheat, millet, and various other crops, which they also refresh with a slight watering during the growth, in case the season is a dry one. Thus their

principle is to water after every crop, and for ſome while growing; if buck-wheat, or barley, or millet, followed the wheat, they ſow clover amongſt it, which they water as ſoon as the field is clear, and get thereby an autumnal crop; and in the following year they water it like meadow, for every mowing. Lucern, which is here a very laſting crop, they alſo water every time it is cut, in caſe the ſeaſon is dry: they make it into hay uſually, though they feed many of their cattle on green mown food in ſtables, to preſerve them from the burning heats; yet it is not with lucern in particular, but with whatever crops may be mowing for hay at the time, though they think all their cattle preferred it rather. This farmer, in the above ſyſtem, and it is the ſame with many of his neighbours, raiſes an immenſe quantity of food for cattle, on account of the number he is able to keep in a very extenſive tract of uncultivated land, upon which ſeveral villages have a right of keeping what they pleaſe; and, when this waſte is bare of food, they ſupply the want with hay or turneps. This latter root thrives amazingly with them. At this early ſeaſon

I ſaw

I saw very fine crops, which they said were nothing to what they had later in the year; yet they give them no culture, while growing, not even, as in France, to weed them.

The farmer told me his wheat, usually, produced about three quarters an acre, if the season was not remarkably dry; but that the drought in some years was so severe, that they did not get one. Barley, upon which all the horses, mules, and asses in Spain are fed, instead of oats, yields three or four quarters an acre; buck-wheat as much, but millet seldom pays them well; maiz does very well here, and yields more abundantly than any other crop. Sainfoine they cultivate upon dry hills, which do not well for vines or olives. This grass produces greatly there, even in this hot climate. The waste common, I just mentioned, is partly spread with sainfoine, which is its spontaneous growth, or at least must have been sown there ages ago. Relative to the profit of vines and olives, the farmer has both; but he does not increase them, from not finding so much advantage as from corn and grass, and other crops: he informed me, that, taking a whole year through, he

thought himſelf very well off, if he made, for himſelf and family, from more than three hundred acres, all in culture, 30l. nett profit, after his rent is paid, which does not amount to more than 3s. 6d. per acre for the fine watered lands, that yield ſuch a ſucceſſion of crops, and all of them great.

Underſtanding that he came from near Signença, in Caſtile, I enquired of him concerning the ſtate of their cultivation in that part of the country; he told me, that eleven parts in twelve of the whole were waſte; that the farmers ſupported themſelves by a few little fields unincloſed, in which they raiſed a ſufficiency of corn for their own conſumption, and the payment of the taxes, and for the reſt had nothing more than ſome miſerable ſheep, and a few goats on the hills; that you rode for many miles before you met with even ſuch a farm as that. The ſoil, he ſaid, was too dry and ſandy, and they had no lands that were watered. Upon my aſking him if he did not think thoſe dry ſandy tracts might be cultivated for ſome purpoſe or other, no, he ſaid; that they in Valencia could get more from one acre than

many

many miles in Caſtile would yield. But, ſaid I, could not ſainfoine, for inſtance, be ſown on them? Are they too dry to yield that plant? Why, replied he, I do not know but ſainfoine might grow there, but it would never anſwer; oh! Sir, they are very deſolate. From this account I was convinced that theſe boundleſs waſtes of Caſtile might all be brought eaſily into culture; for, where ſuch a graſs as ſainfoine is to be cultivated, I ſhould apprehend that the great want would be got over, which is to be able to ſupport cattle for draught and profit; wherever cattle can be ſupported, there certainly the land need not be waſte; but the Spaniards have not people for ſuch undertakings. Catalonia and Valencia (and part of Murcia, they ſay) are rich and well peopled; but as to moſt of the other provinces, they are thinner of people than any other country in the ſouth of Europe, not, I am told, excepting even Turkey.

The 18th, I with difficulty got to Teruel, paſſing through a very fine country, but not all cultivated. They are not ſpirited at all in their huſbandry even in this province, where

they cannot water a good part of their grounds. As far as the watered tracts reach there, you see good agriculture, even upon the neighbouring dry lands; but when no water is to be gained, the others are neglected. This is a fresh and very strong instance of the necessity of great herds of cattle for carrying on agriculture in any country. The farmers and peasants, my interpreter questioned upon this head, did not seem to have any idea of this sort; but there is, nevertheless, great reason to think that this is the true reason of their being so backward in all matters where meadows could not be had.

The 19th, I reached Segorla, the country all very fine, fertile, and rich; and, in general, very highly cultivated, under vines, olives, corn, meadows, &c. All the flats, and even the sides of some hills, are watered with care, and produce very rich crops: this is one of the finest parts of Spain. From Segorla to Valencia, where I got the next day, the whole is one continued garden for culture, industry, and luxuriant productions. It is most of it inclosed, either in vineyards, olives, mulberry plantations, corn fields,

numerous

numerous gardens, lucern fields, and rich watered meadows: the houſes ſtand thick through the country, and the whole has, in every reſpect, the appearance of wealth and population. Upon enquiring into the particulars of their huſbandry, I found that they never fallowed their lands, but always were careful to have ſome crop or other conſtantly on it. Thus, a common method they had was to plough up a field at Michaelmas, and

	l.	s.	d.
1. Sow wheat in it, which produced in value about	2	14	0
2. This wheat is harveſted in June, and the land immediately ſown with millet, which yields	2	0	0
3. With the millet clover is ſown, and fed in Winter to the value of	0	8	0
4. The next year the clover is mown four times, which four cuttings, being ſeven or eight loads of hay, are worth	5	0	0
Carried forward	10	2	0

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	10	2	0
5. The laſt mowing of the clover is in Auguſt; the land is then directly ploughed up and ſown with turneps, the value of which is about	1	2	0
6. The turneps are got off time for ſowing wheat, which yields	2	0	0
7. After this wheat, maiz is ſown for mowing for hay; it gives three loads an acre, worth	2	5	0
8. The land then is at reſt in the Winter for dunging; an operation they rarely perform oftener than once in eight years. And in the Spring, upon the dunging, they ſet potatoes, carrots, parſnips, lettuces, onions, peaſe, beans, &c. which may, on an average, yield per acre	5	2	0
Carried over	20	11	0

	l.	s.	d.
Brought over	20	11	0
9. After these crops are off, they sow millet and clover; the former yields a product of	2	8	0
10. The clover is thus fed, to the value of about	0	10	0
11. And the year following it is mown four times, value	5	0	0
	28	9	0

These are the crops of five years; so that the land yields more than two every year, on an average; which shews the prodigious advantages to be made, without much trouble or expence, by means of this fine climate. Such lands as these they reckon better than vineyards; and what is a noble advantage of the Spanish monarchy, is their system of taxation, having nothing of a land-tax multipliable on improvements, like the taille in France, except in the two Castiles. In all the other provinces, husbandry and estates in land are free, the revenue

venue being raiſed by duties on conſumption, principally on the neceſſaries of life.

	l.	s.	d.
Of the above	28	9	0
The King, in ſome trivial provincial duties, of no account, takes no more than	3	6	0
	25	3	0
The landlord takes, in rent	2	0	0
Remains, for the ſervants expences	23	3	0
Of this the expences make	20	10	0
	2	13	0
Which, divided by five, gives, for the annual profit per acre made by the farmer	0	10	7

Which is a very different ſyſtem from what is met with in France, where the King takes ſo enormous a proportion of the groſs produce of the land, to the impoveriſhment of the landlord, and the ruin of the farmer.

Accord-

Accordingly, the effect is such as one might expect; for, instead of the miserable beggarly peasants seen on the lands in France, the farmers and their labourers in Spain are very much at their ease in every respect, that can concern not only their property and profit in an exemption from oppressive taxes, but also in that degree of independency which is not commonly expected to be found in arbitrary governments. In France the slavish subordination of the lower people very much exceeds any thing I have seen in Spain.

The 21st, I went from Valencia to Xativa, through another tract of most rich, fertile, and well cultivated country, where almost every inch of land appeared to be very highly managed. At Bonafaio I remarked, on the farm of a common peasant, a field of four or five acres, planted with lucern in rows, and between the rows of the lucern, other rows of garden plants for sale. Upon enquiry into this culture, I found the man had done it much upon the principles of the new husbandry, though he had most certainly never heard or seen any thing of that mode of culture: he thought

that

that the tillage he gave the garden plants, was of great ſervice to the rows of the lucern. The ploughing in this country is all performed with oxen, the number of mules and aſſes being very ſmall. They are fed both Winter and Summer in ſtables; in Summer on lucern mown every day for them, and now and then they give them, beſides, a ſmall quantity of barley, which ſurpriſes me, as I had never known barley, or even oats, to be given to oxen. In Winter they have hay of all ſorts, both of maiz, millet, clover, lucern, and meadow; alſo turneps and chopped ſtraw. They uſe two of theſe oxen in a plough, which is held by a man, and the oxen driven by a woman. Sheep are kept at no great diſtance from this tract, in conſiderable numbers, upon ſome dry chalk hills, where they have ſown ſainfoine for their ſupport. They reckon the profit of keeping a ſheep to be 1s. a year, or little better; yet in this account they include the lamb, as well as the wool. Their expences muſt be high, or their management very bad, to reduce the advantage ſo very low. Cows are kept in conſiderable numbers; yet they have no idea of making

any

any other advantage from them than the ſale of a little milk, the uſe of the reſt in their own families, and the breeding of a calf; for there is no ſuch thing as a dairy. Butter is no where made, though in ſome places they make very good cheeſe. Goats are kept very commonly, for the ſake of the milk and the kids. A cow, kept in the manner of the oxen deſcribed above, is ſuppoſed to pay about 25s. a year. Their moſt conſiderable ſtock of cattle are ſwine; of which they have large herds, that are a part of the year driven ſeveral leagues to the woods, where they are fed with cheſnuts, even to be fat without farther trouble or expence; and upon this food, which they think the beſt for a hog, they gain the fineſt flavour in the world.

My next day's journey was to Alicante, where I purpoſed taking ſhipping for Leghorn. This line of country is inferior to the other parts of Valencia I had ſeen, becauſe there were many tracts of low land that might be eaſily watered, yet none is done for ſome miles. The crops had not ſo good an appearance, nor were there ſo many incloſures; and I was informed, that if I

travelled

travelled from hence all the way to Gibraltar, I ſhould find the country and cultivation growing worſe and worſe, and very many great lines of country entirely uncultivated, even upon the coaſt. But near the city of Alicante the caſe is different, and the country as well cultivated as any I had ſeen; and I was informed that all the way to Murcia it is the ſame.

As I am now upon the point of quitting Spain, I muſt make a few general obſervations on that part of it I have ſeen. In the line of country I have travelled, of near four hundred miles, I have found it, in general, well cultivated; the ſoil excellent, and the climate to exceed almoſt any thing I had experienced: the crops are abundant, the people rich and at their eaſe, and, if a Proteſtant country, would exhibit every thing that is to be ſeen in Holland itſelf. This, it is true, is the fineſt part of Spain; but the obſervation which I would principally dwell on is the circumſtance of the manners of the people. There is evidently nothing in the manners of the Spaniards againſt working and induſtry, when they have once been put in the right road,

and

and meet with any encouragement. This has been the caſe in the provinces through which I have travelled, and accordingly they have made ample uſe of it. It is not that Granada, Caſtiles, Andaluſia, Leon, and the reſt, can be equally improved. Nature denies it; the ſoil and face of the country are different; but I am clear the people of thoſe provinces would, as far as water can be carried, render them equally fine, if they were ſet about it by examples and encouragement. Theſe are in the power of the Crown; and if a wiſe Adminiſtration was to ariſe, which ſteadily gave encouragement to agriculture upon judicious principles, I am clear they would, in fifty years, make the kingdoms produce quadruple what it does at preſent, and more than double its inhabitants.

FINIS.

7234 4

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, LOS ANGELES

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES

S452
M35t
v.4

UC SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
A 000 007 740 4